

Pursuit of the Truth #Chapter 752 — Heinous Criminals of the Alien Races! - Read Pursuit of the Truth Chapter 752 — Heinous Criminals of the Alien Races!

Chapter 752: Heinous Criminals of the Alien Races!

Su Ming suddenly recalled the thing he had never come to understand—the reason why the Crimson Python Phoenixes had to absorb the light green aura from the corpses. He had watched them absorbing the aura that came from the corpses over the year, but he had been unable to absorb even a single bit of it.

He fell into pensive silence, his eyes closed. He started circulating his cultivation base so that the harmony between his soul and body would reach perfection. His body was filled with the heat of flames, and it even looked as if there were waves of hot air coming out from his nose when he breathed.

A layer of distortions appeared faintly around his body. The distortions looked like waves of flowing water that were circling him. This was the inborn talent that came from Su Ming's physical body, and it was the mysterious divine ability that had allowed him to disassemble materials with a punch.

The smaller Crimson Python Phoenixes by his side was staring at the bald crane. They seemed to find each other quite the eyesore. The Crimson Python Phoenix was growling lowly at the bald crane, which had been able to tell the relationship between Su Ming and the two ferocious beasts a long time ago. At that moment, it was lying on the stone and sizing up the Crimson Python Phoenix before deciding to turn into a huge, brownish yellow dog.

This was the appearance of the strongest ferocious beast in its memories. Once it changed into this form, it bared its teeth at the Crimson Python Phoenix.

The Crimson Python Phoenix that had the power equivalent to the power of Lords of World Planes had entered to depths of the magma a long time ago to sleep there. Only when the time of offerings arrived would it wake up to eat.

When the smaller Crimson Python Phoenix saw the mutt that was the bald crane, its eyes immediately went wide. Clearly, it had never seen a ferocious beast like this before. After a moment of hesitation, a layer of distortions and waves that were the exact same as the ones about Su Ming surrounded it.

Hints of the strange law filled the area around the Crimson Python Phoenix once the distortions appeared, and it glared at the mutt that was the bald crane before starting to growl lightly.

During the past year, the phoenix and crane had been glaring at each other with animosity all the time, but they had never truly attacked each other. At that moment, as they growled at each other, the Crimson Python Phoenix suddenly shuddered and crawled into the magma without any hesitation, not daring to show even a hint of itself.

This sudden act stunned the bald crane. It bared its teeth, as if it was laughing at the phoenix, but then a shudder ran through it. A mighty pressure surged into the volcano through its mouth and filled it with a bang. A divine sense was contained within that mighty pressure, as if someone who was incredibly powerful was using their divine sense to sweep through the land.

The bald crane immediately let out a shrill screech. It could vaguely recall that it had once encountered this act of divine sense sweeping through the land, and it was something that was incredibly dangerous.

As it screamed, it no longer bothered with the scorching heat of the magma and crawled into it.

The gigantic Crimson Python Phoenix that was sleeping in the depths of the magma had opened its eyes a long time ago. There was a deep-seated terror in its eyes, but it still moved slightly and let out a roar from the depths of the magma to the mouth of the volcano.

This roar was declaring its territory, even if the it was terrified.

Su Ming had also opened his eyes. He was staring at the sky beyond the mouth of the volcano, and even though his expression was calm, his pupils had shrank.

At that moment, it did not matter whether it was the north, west, south, or east, the expression of people in all regions of Crimson Flame Planet changed. They instantly stopped everything they were doing.

Even those who had been fighting and were just a hand's reach away from killing each other stopped at that instant and chose instead to sit down cross-legged on the floor, not daring to move even an inch.

It was as if they were worried that they would suffer an inconceivable destruction if they did anything extra.

All the cultivators reacted the same way in the entire Crimson Flame Planet, including Yue Hong Bang and the others. All of their faces were pale as they looked at the sky while trembling. The helplessness and terror in their gazes were incredibly clear.

To the east of Crimson Flame Planet was a stone house located on a tall mountain. There was an old woman with messy hair sitting cross-legged there, and her eyes were wide open as she stared at above herself, as if her gaze could penetrate the roof and she could see the starry sky above her.

The waves of power that belonged to a Lord of a World Plane could be detected on her, but at that moment, she had suppressed those waves so much that they had become incredibly weak. In fact, very soon, a look of humility along with humiliation appeared in her eyes, and she chose to grovel instead of sitting cross-legged.

Within the only forest that had any green plants walked a middle-aged man. This area was located to the west of Crimson Flame Planet, and he was touching the green leaves on the trees with a dazed look on his face, as if he was lost in his thoughts.

It was as if the green leaves in the forest brought him back to some beautiful moments from his past. As he touched them gently, the mighty pressure as well as the divine sense swept through the world. He lifted his head and looked at the sky with anguish on his face.

He slowly prostrated himself on the ground.

Unlike the still and unmoving cultivators in Crimson Flame Mountain, the ferocious beasts that existed in several spots were roaring to declare their territories.

Su Ming's eyes were narrowed as he lay in the magma. He could vaguely sense that the source of the mighty pressure and divine sense in the world came from beyond Crimson Flame Planet.

A title that Yue Hong Bang had mentioned a year ago appeared in his head.

"True Guard," he whispered softly.

At that moment, there was a gigantic, ancient, bronze sword drifting in the galaxy beyond Crimson Flame Planet. If Su Ming saw that ancient bronze sword, he would definitely find it familiar. It was similar to the Enchanted Treasure he had seen in the World of Nine Yin when he was in Yin Death Region. It was the Enchanted Treasure that allowed the Spirits of Nine Yin to move through galaxies.

This sword might not be the same, but it was incredibly similar.

The ancient sword was a hundred thousand feet long, and there were seven people standing on it at that moment. These seven people were wearing large robes. They had indifferent expressions on their faces, and the presence that belonged to Lords of World Planes spread out from their bodies.

There were three thousand cultivators sitting and meditating behind them. The levels of cultivation of those three thousand were not important compared to that bloody and murderous presence coming from them. It had already surpassed their levels of cultivation, and as it spread out, it caused the people who sensed it to feel as if a sea of blood was about to charge towards them.

But that was not all. An even stronger wave of power spread out from the ancient bronze sword. The strength of that wave was so great that it felt as if... it could easily destroy a cultivation planet, and could also easily tear apart the body and soul of a person who had reached the status of World Paragon.

True Guards!

This was the patrol team formed by the powerful warriors that were keeping guard over this place. They had power and reputation that brought a sense of danger to many in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. At that moment, the ancient bronze sword was clearly patrolling the area around Crimson Flame Planet. The divine sense and mighty pressure that covered the entire planet had naturally come from the bodies of all True Guards.

The seven people standing at the tip of the sword were talking and laughing among themselves, their expressions calm. After a moment, a ray of green light shot out from the hundred thousand feet ancient bronze sword, and a long green arc immediately erupted with a bang, charging towards Crimson Flame Planet.

It was so quick that it instantly reached it, but the planet did not crumble. The green arc spread out and turned into a large amount of green light that spread out to cover the entire Crimson Flame Planet.

Once that happened, a projection appeared before the seven people.

It portrayed the cultivation planet, shrunken down by several times, to the size of only a thousand feet. There were a large number of glowing spots in the projection, but most of them were dark. Only about a hundred of these glowing spots were light red, and they were scattered throughout the regions in the planet's projection.

The seven people looked at the illusory projection of the cultivation planet and started speaking among themselves.

"The number of people at the peak of Heaven Cultivation has been reduced by quite a large margin."

"There are still only two criminals who are Lords of World Planes."

There were two dark red glowing spots that were shining the brightest in the illusory projection. One of them was to the east while the other to the west, and there was a respectful presence spreading out from those glowing spots.

"The ferocious beasts left behind by the alien races have had their intelligences wiped away for all eternity, but their growth is still very shocking..."

As the seven people's soft voices echoed in the air, several purple glowing spots immediately appeared in the illusory projection.

These glowing spots were scattered throughout seven different regions. Some of the lights were alone, while some gathered together into twos or threes. Among them was a region that looked like a volcano located to the north of Crimson Flame Planet. There were two small and one large purple glowing spots there.

"Alright, everything within the outer section is normal. Let's check the inner section. That's the crux of this place," an overbearing voice said from among the seven, and the moment this voice appeared, the other six immediately stopped laughing and chatting among themselves, and their expressions immediately became grave. Even the murderous aura from the three thousand cultivators behind them became thicker, and flowing light spilled out in all directions from the ancient bronze sword, as if its strongest attack was about to burst forth.

The seven people formed a seal at the same time and pointed towards the illusory projection of the cultivation planet. Waves immediately appeared on the projection, and as it swept through the projection layer by layer, the inner part of Crimson Flame Planet appeared!

There... was a crimson-red region. At the instant the seven people saw this layer of crimson red, their expressions became even more grave, and faint looks of wariness as well as nervousness appeared on their faces.

As the waves of the illusory projection continued sweeping through, each layer seemed to magnify the place before eventually revealing a gigantic spot shining with a piercing red light in the depths of the crimson-red region. If anyone looked at it for a prolonged period of time, they would find that there were faint shades of black in it as well.

The crimson red around the area was created due to the light from the glowing spot filling up the air there.

Once the glowing spot appeared, fine white threads also took shape, intersecting one another while covering the entire Crimson Flame Planet. It could be easily seen that the glowing spot was right at the center of the white threads.

When the seven people saw this, they relaxed.

"There is no damage to the seal. The heinous criminal from the alien race that is detained here is still deep asleep."

"Each of the cultivation planets in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence are suppressing a heinous criminal from an alien race, and it's especially so for the core of the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. It's said that there are incredibly terrifying alien races over there. I don't know which cultivator in the Kalpa Realm suggested it in the past, but these people should not even continue living. The anomaly of ten thousand years ago in Black Ink Planet is the best example."

"It's not as if you don't know that these criminals from the alien races are incredibly difficult to kill..."

"But that just makes things bothersome for us of the future generation. Thank goodness we patrol in separate regions, and all is well in ours."

As the seven people spoke to each other, the illusory projection vanished. The blue light over Crimson Flame Planet dispersed, and the ancient bronze sword floating beyond it slowly turned around and gradually disappeared into the distance. The mighty pressure and divine sense over the planet disappeared.

Chapter 753: Invasion!

Su Ming stood on the magma in the volcano. The mighty presence and the divine sense from the sky that had swept past him just now had made him feel as if his entire body had turned transparent and he could keep no secrets. Everything about him had been revealed to that divine sense.

This feeling turned Su Ming's expression dark, and he came to a deeper understanding of what the old voice from Yin Death Vortex had meant when he said that the Barren Lands of Divine Essence were a gigantic jail.

'These True Guards are the guards that fend against the Barren Lands of Divine Essence.' In silence, the gigantic Crimson Python Phoenix that had flown out previously stopped howling and its body fell limp, as if the roars just now had used up all its strength.

As a dull and lifeless expression settled on its face, it gradually sank into the magma and falling into deep sleep once again.

The bald crane stuck its head out of the magma at that moment. The terror in its eyes showed that fear still lingered within its heart. It flapped its wings and flew out of the magma before sprawling over the stone where it had been previously.

"Your Grandpa Crane was just about to suffocate! Damn it all, this place is just too hot. But why do I feel like there should be a place that is even hotter here?" The bald crane scratched its bald head, muffled.

After a long while, Su Ming closed his eyes and no longer bothered himself with thinking about the True Guards. After all, the True Guards were incredibly powerful, and they were not people Su Ming could hope to stand up to. The most important thing for him then was to continue training and increase his level of cultivation. Once it reached a certain standard, he could leave this place and search for the king of Yin Death's Fragmented Worlds as well as the entrance to the fifth True Great World, and perhaps... he could even leave this place!

The brilliant light that shone in Su Ming's eyes was hidden by his closed lids. He might have lost his ability to love and his sense of pain, but the beautiful moments in his memories still remained, and whenever he remembered them, he would feel numb. This numbness would cause anguish in the depths of his heart.

In silence, Su Ming began circulating his cultivation base, repeating the act of absorbing the hot air. It was something he had done without stop for the entire year. As he absorbed the hot air, he would also absorb the power of flesh and blood from the blue stone so that his body would become stronger.

Time passed. One month, two months... In the blink of an eye, another year went by.

The four seasons did not exist in Crimson Flame Planet. No matter what month it was, heat would always fill the planet. That heat could roast a person's skin and evaporate sweat as well as blood. It could also gradually burn a person's will to ashes.

During the past year, Su Ming had gone out once, but he did not move too far away. He could only move about ten thousand feet around the volcano. He could not go past that area because once he was close to that spot, a blue screen of light would immediately appear, blocking his footsteps.

Aside from that, once Su Ming left the volcano, he could sense that the spiritual energy in the world was incredibly scarce. He could release his power as he circulated his cultivation base but could not absorb anything. Because of that, it was difficult for him to replenish his cultivation base.

There might be quite a large number of crystals in his storage bag, but there would still come a time when he would use them up. That was why Su Ming seldom used them. He did not know how long he would need to stay in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. Perhaps... he would need to stay there for the entirety of his life.

Su Ming did not know whether he would act like the others and commit acts of murder as well as carrying corpses around to search for the 'gods' such as the Crimson Python Phoenix in order to obtain inferior crystals once all his crystals disappeared.

Fortunately, his current body was greatly different from other people's. He could absorb the power of fire within the magma. This flame's power might only have one single attribute, but in this barren Crimson Flame Planet, being able to absorb this crazed power of fire already put him a step above others.

Even when two years passed, Su Ming's level of cultivation was still at the initial stage of Life Privation, which was the starting point of Earth Cultivation Realm. His cultivation level might not have increased even a single bit, but most of his Yin Death Aura had already disappeared. Most of the divine abilities he cast now centered around the might of flames.

And they also became his strongest divine abilities.

As he trained his physical body and devoured the heat, he would obtain quite a large amount of resources, courtesy of the people who were relying on the Crimson Python Phoenix. Due to those extra resources, his physical body's training was going much swifter than it should have. However... as time passed and more people who relied on the Crimson Python Phoenix died, Su Ming's training of his physical body also slowed down.

The one time he had exited the volcano was because of this. He had wanted to search for the blue crystals on his own.

On that day when there was about a month left before the time of the offerings, Su Ming lay with his body submerged in magma, exercising his breathing. He had his Atman spread out and cast around the area. This had already become a habit to him.

Yet at this time, not long after Su Ming had spread his Atman outwards, his eyes suddenly flew open.

At that moment, Yue Hong Bang was moving swiftly past the mountain range leading to the volcano with a forlorn and bitter expression on his face, his body covered in blood. Only the thin old man remained from the people who had been with him in the past. There was a wound on the old man's chest that covered most of it. Blood flowed out in rivers, and the old man's face was pale. If he did not have a True Breath of Live, he would have fallen dead long ago.

There were three figures giving chase. Two of them were men, and one of them was a woman. All of them were thin, but the light in their eyes was bright with bloodthirstiness as they chased their prey.

Among the three, besides an old man who had reached Heaven Cultivation Realm, the other man and woman, who were in their middle-ages, were at Earth Cultivation Realm. The speed at which they gave chase became faster with each passing moment, and evil snickers came from the old man.

"Yue Hong Bang, I've wanted to kill you for a very long time, but as expected of a third generation descendant of a criminal. The trap I set had only managed to injure the both of you badly. "This time, I will definitely kill you! How dare you trespass the area of my cave abode?! You're just asking for death!"

Killing intent and greed shone in the old man's eyes. When he lifted his right hand, a string of incantations tumbled out of his mouth and echoed in the air. As he formed a seal with his left hand, he struck the air, and immediately, a gust of black wind appeared out of nowhere. It turned into a gigantic black-spiked mace that charged towards Yue Hong Bang with a loud buzz.

"I'll kill you and use your corpse of a third generation descendant of a criminal to exchange for ten crystals from my god. It'll be enough to cover up all the power I've spent to kill you!"

The black wind swept up the spiked mace and closed in on Yue Hong Bang with a loud whistle. Despair appeared on Yue Hong Bang's face, and he coughed up a mouthful of blood as he turned his head back. Once he formed a seal with his hands, the mouthful of blood instantly gathered together before him and turned into a red hammer that swung swiftly towards the incoming spiked mace.

As a loud bang reverberated in the air, Yue Hong Bang's body trembled, and he coughed up a large mouthful of blood. He tumbled backwards, and all the wounds on his body tore open.

The red hammer crumbled to pieces. As for the black wind that had swept up the spiked mace, it froze for a moment, cracking slightly, then charged towards Yue Hong Bang once again.

When it was close to the fleeing men, the thin old man beside Yue Hong Bang let out a loud roar and flew up to appear right before Yue Hong Bang so that he could use his body to block the incoming spiked mace. The two crashed into each other, and Yue Hong Bang's eyes turned red as tears flowed down them.

However, he didn't stop moving for a heartbeat. Instead, he used the time bought by the thin old man blocking the mace to charge towards the mountain range where the volcano was at full speed.

"Hmph!"

The old man who was in Heaven Cultivation Realm let out a cold snort. He did not even spare a glance at the person he had killed with his spiked mace. Instead, a freezing glare shone in his eyes, and he cast a glance at the volcano to which Yue Hong Bang was charging.

"The god Crimson Python Phoenix's volcano... Yue Hong Bang, are you mad? How could you even dream of asking help from a god? The gods in Crimson Flame Planet have all lost their intelligence. As long as we don't provoke them, they won't attack us. I'll offer your corpse to the god here, and it'll save me the time needed to carry you back."

The old man in Heaven Cultivation Realm laughed eerily and brought the man and woman behind him towards Yue Hong Bang. The black wind that had swept up the spiked mace became even faster, and it was now less than a hundred feet away from Yue Hong Bang.

At that moment of crisis, Yue Hong Bang let out a loud roar.

"God, please save me!"

Right at the moment he shouted, the spiked mace closed in. When it crashed into Yue Hong Bang, he formed a seal with his right hand, and red light shone around his entire body, helping him resist that blow, but once it did, he coughed up blood, and that blood was already his Origin Blood and Essence. This blow caused his entire body to tremble, and he was now on the verge of dying. His body fell backwards and landed with a bang on the mouth of the volcano. The spiked mace might have disappeared as well, but the three people were less than three hundred feet away. Despair appeared on Yue Hong Bang's face.

"God, please save me! This person's cave abode is made entirely of blue stones, please save me!"

"Another madman, I see. No one can save you today!"

The old man laughed loudly, but even though he was laughing, his heart let out a thump. He knew that Yue Hong Bang was not a fool. Since he had called for help from the god in this place twice, could it be that there was something off about this place?

There might have been uncertainty in the old man's heart, but not a single hint of it showed on his face. However, he did slow down slightly and grabbed the man who followed behind him to toss him towards Yue Hong Bang.

"Kill him, and I will give you a crystal!"

The moment the man who was thrown by the old man was less than a hundred feet away from his target and Yue Hong Bang had almost fallen into total despair, a cold

harrumph suddenly came from depths. At the same time, a red shadow charged out from the mouth of the volcano.

The shadow traveled so quickly that he arrived before Yue Hong Bang in the blink of an eye. At the instant wild delight appeared on Yue Hong Bang's face in the midst of his despair, Su Ming lifted his right hand and threw a fist at the incoming man of Earth Cultivation Realm.

Before the punch even landed, it already stirred up a shocking boom. Even space itself seemed to have collapsed, and a wave of intense heat spread out from Su Ming's body. There was even a layer of distortions that contained a law around his fist.

The expression of the man who was thrown out changed swiftly. Just as he was about to retreat, the world around his body seemed to have moved in reverse, keeping him frozen in place for a moment.

The price for that pause was Su Ming's fist landing straight on the man's chest.

There was no bang when that punch landed, only a muffled sound of hitting an empty sack. A shudder wrecked the man's body, and with the spot where Su Ming's fist had landed on his chest as the center, his body was instantly disassembled. In the blink of an eye, half of his body shattered and turned into dust...

Su Ming pulled back his right hand, standing before Yue Hong Bang. He cast his emotionless eyes at the old man around two hundred something feet away, his gaze aloof. A piercingly cold presence spread out from Su Ming's body without his conscious effort. There was no need for him to even think about it.

The old man's pupils shrank, and his body came to an abrupt halt.

Chapter 754: Breaking the Seal and Getting Out!

"Senior, greetings. Thank you for saving me." Excitement appeared on Yue Hong Bang's face, and once he struggled up, he immediately wrapped his fist in his palm and bowed deeply towards Su Ming.

He had chosen to cry out for 'god' instead of calling out for Su Ming by referring to him as senior in order to make the old man who was pursuing him lower his guard, making him fall into his trap when he scoffed at Yue Hong Bang's actions. If he had asked for this senior for help straight away, then the old man who was after his life would have definitely been too terrified to get close to this place.

However, it was only natural that the old man had extraordinary wit, since he was able to survive in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. Even if Yue Hong Bang's words had indeed affected his guard, he still chose to remain cautious and not get close to the place personally. Once Yue Hong Bang saw it, he let out a sigh in his heart.

The old man's pupils had shrank, and an incredibly grave expression appeared on his face. Su Ming's level of cultivation might only be of Earth Cultivation Realm in his eyes, but the fact that this person had been training in the volcano was enough to tell him everything he needed to know.

It was especially so when he heard the roar from the volcano and the smaller Crimson Python Phoenix extended its body out to glare at him fiercely. The old man's heart then let out a thump once again.

He took a few steps back without any hesitation. A smile appeared on his face as he wrapped his fist in his palm towards Su Ming.

"I am Qi Bei Shan. It seems like I have interrupted your training, senior. Here is a small gift, it might not be able to show enough respect to you, but I hope that you will forgive me."

The people in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence had developed incredibly cautious attitudes while living in this harsh environment that was incredibly difficult for anyone to survive in. Unless they absolutely had to or were fully confident in being able to take down their opponent, they would not attack.

Even if Su Ming was only at Earth Cultivation Realm in the old man's eyes, he did not believe that a mere cultivator of Earth Cultivation Realm could reduce his follower's body to ashes. Besides, Yue Hong Bang's respect and excitement as well as the mysteries surrounding this person along with the fact that quite a number of powerful warriors in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence would seal off their power so that they could release it when it was necessary caused the old man to become cautious and choose to avoid conflict.

As he smiled, he lifted his right hand and immediately brought out a crystal that was filled with impurities from his storage bag. Once he placed it on the ground, he immediately moved backwards.

"Senior, you can't let him leave. Once he leaves, he'll definitely tell the leader of his group about what happened today, which will be detrimental to you! Besides, this person's cave abode is made completely of blue stones. I went there to examine it for you, and that's why I was chased to this place..." When Yue Hong Bang saw that the old man was about to leave, he immediately spoke to Su Ming anxiously.

Killing intent shone in the old man's eyes, and he began charging backwards without any hesitation. The woman beside him also retreated with terror shining on her face, and they turned into long arcs that swiftly left the volcano.

Su Ming did not chase after them, but instead allowed the old man to leave swiftly with his follower. When they disappeared into the horizon, Yue Hong Bang's face turned incredibly dark, but when he looked at Su Ming, he forced down his complaints and spoke bitterly.

"The blue stones you require are becoming scarce in the area around this place. To satisfy your needs, I've brought my companions into places that were further away to scout about. Qi Bei Shan's cave abode is not too far away from this place, and I saw a large amount of blue stones outside it. His cave abode should also be dug out from the blue stone.

"It's a pity that he has placed a Rune outside his cave abode. As he pursued me to this place, all my companions died in his hands... If you hadn't attacked just now, I would have died as well." Yue Hong Bang's face was pale. His injuries were grave, and as he spoke, blood even trickled down the corner of his mouth.

Su Ming looked at Yue Hong Bang coldly. This purple-robed man was now in an incredibly pathetic state.

He asked flatly, "Is it really that important for you to become my follower?" Su Ming's words did not match with what Yue Hong Bang had been saying, and they came seemingly out of nowhere.

However, the moment he said them, Yue Hong Bang shuddered lightly. For a moment, he was taken aback, then an expression of wild joy appeared on his face. He bowed deeply towards Su Ming.

"I, Yue, am willing to become your follower and serve you. I will obtain even more blue stones for you, senior."

"To become my follower, you've been making the people behind you who had seen me previously die one after another... The last person had also died just now for you without having any knowledge of what was going on," Su Ming said, looking straight Yue Hong Bang.

Yue Hong Bang shuddered once again, then forced out a smile. Just as he was about to speak though, he was interrupted by Su Ming.

"The others had sent corpses over the past two years, but you've been sending blue stones. This time, when you cried out for help, you brought up that his cave abode was made of the stones that I needed so that you could lure me out to attack and help you

kill that old man." With each sentence Su Ming uttered, Yue Hong Bang's expression would turn paler.

"In fact, you had most probably provoked the old man by walking into his Rune voluntarily. Your goal was to lure him out, and this so called chase was only real by seven-tenths, the other three-tenths of this was fake and planned!"

Su Ming's gaze was aloof. His merciless eyes were seen by Yue Hong Bang at that moment, and his heart shivered. His face turned even paler, and respect that had never appeared in his heart suddenly took seed within him.

Su Ming might not have said all of his plans, but all the things he had said still made his heart go cold. Indeed, he had intentionally made these things happen.

"Senio—" Yue Hong Bang said with difficulty, but before he could finish speaking, his words were cut off by Su Ming.

"Give me all the items you still have to protect your life," Su Ming demanded coldly.

Yue Hong Bang fell silent. After a moment, he put his right hand deep into his bosom and brought out a black bamboo piece, which he gave to Su Ming respectfully.

"Senior, you are wise. I cannot hide all of my schemes from your eyes. This is the item left behind by my ancestor. It is known as Emperor Yin's Bamboo, and it can instantly turn into a shield made of ten thousand bamboos. Once a person is sealed inside, even a Lord of a World Plane would be trapped for a short while." Once Yue Hong Bang handed over the black bamboo, he lifted his head and looked at Su Ming with respect on his face.

"Qi Bei Shan humiliated me in the past and nearly killed me. I have a personal grudge against him, that's why I lured him to this place. I wanted to borrow your power to kill him.

"During the past two years, I've been discreetly making my comrades die so that no one would notice that something unexpected had happened here. I decided to silence them so that no one would know about your existence. They would only think that you came from the world outside... not a first generation criminal.

"I also wanted to make our relationship better with this and become part of your direct descendants in Crimson Flame Planet," Yue Hong Bang said in a low voice, then knelt down on one knee.

"But I never wanted to harm you. Everything that I did was so that I could obtain your acknowledgment. Please allow me to become your direct descendant, senior." Yue Hong Bang lowered his head.

"All first generation criminals that are banished to this place have something about them that causes the four Great True Worlds to be wary. Your level of cultivation might not seem high, but I believe that your true power is definitely extraordinary.

"All first generation criminals become people that all forces of power will want to draw to their side in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, and only first generation criminals have the right to build their own families here.

"I'm not a worthless person. I do not want any outsider knowing about your origins before I become your direct descendant. Everything that I've done previously and even the act of luring that person here was mostly to test waters, please punish me," Yue Hong Bang said in a low voice.

Su Ming gave Yue Hong Bang a cold glance before turning around and ignoring him. Instead, he stepped into the volcano, his body gradually sinking inside. Anguish rose in Yue Hong Bang's heart due to Su Ming's actions. He sighed within, but as he was feeling slightly dispirited, Su Ming suddenly asked a question.

"Is Qi Bei Shan's cave abode truly made of blue stones?"

"I'm not completely certain, but that should really be the case, because there is an incredible amount of this type of blue stone scattered around his cave abode!" Yue Hong Bang's spirits rose, and he immediately lifted his head to answer the question.

Su Ming's expression remained the same. He did not ask anymore questions, and his body disappeared into the volcano. Uncertainty appeared in Yue Hong Bang's heart. He could not guess Su Ming's thoughts. At that moment, he chose to sit down cross-legged on the mouth of the volcano and brought out several crystals filled with impurities to exercise his breathing quietly so his wounds would heal. His mind worked rapidly, but he still could not obtain even a single hint from Su Ming's words as to what he was planning to do.

Su Ming lowered himself into the magma as a pensive look appeared in his eyes. His body soon completely sank into the magma, and as the magma churned violently, the gigantic Crimson Python Phoenix let out a roar and flew out. Su Ming was sitting cross-legged on top of its head. He had his right hand placed on the Crimson Python Phoenix's body and his Atman spread out to fuse with the ferocious beast's body.

The gigantic Crimson Python Phoenix rushed upwards with a roar, and when it rose from the volcano, the mighty pressure that belonged to a World Paragon caused excitement to instantly appear on Yue Hong Bang's face.

The bald crane turned into a ray of yellow light and appeared beside Su Ming, carefully landing on the Crimson Python Phoenix's body. Its current appearance was that of a mutt, and it had its tongue sticking out of its mouth as it looked at the area.

"Lead the way!" Su Ming said coldly.

Yue Hong Bang immediately flew up and wrapped his fist in his palm before bowing towards Su Ming. Then, as he turned around, killing intent shone in his eyes, and he charged into the distance.

Su Ming patted the Crimson Python Phoenix beneath him. The gigantic ferocious beast hesitated for a moment, then swiftly rushed out. Though before it could fly more than ten thousand feet outwards, a layer of blue light rose from the ground and covered the entire area. The Crimson Python Phoenix froze in terror and wariness appeared on its face.

"Bald crane." Su Ming was not surprised by this. Instead, he cast a glance at the bald crane.

The mutt went off with spirit. When it flew out, it turned into its original form and crashed into blue screen of light that formed the seal in this place. After a moment, its body started warping and turned into an old man dressed in a robe with nine black dragons sewn on it. He closed his eyes and let out a low shout at the Rune.

"Open!"

With that one word, the blue screen of light immediately started trembling, and a crack appeared. Crimson Python Phoenix's eyes went wide, and it let out an ecstatic screech before turning into a red light that shot through the crack.

The slightly smaller Crimson Python Phoenix did not come out. It was instead looking at Su Ming from the volcano while letting screeching loudly. The bald crane strutted about for a bit, then moved to stand on the gigantic Crimson Python Phoenix's body. It was no longer as cautious as it was last time, and it was a clear sign that it thought it had done a meritorious deed.

At the same time the Crimson Python Phoenix flew out of the blue screen of light, it let out a roar that shook most of Crimson Flame Planet. Its huge body, which was several tens of thousands of feet big, caused the weather to change. In its memories, this was the first time... it flew out of that area of ten thousand feet around the volcano!

As it roared, Su Ming sat cross-legged on its head. An expression of excitement that had never appeared on Yue Hong Bang's face before did so now, as he flew at the front. He knew that he had won the gamble!

"Lead the way."

"Understood!"

Chapter 755: Duke of Crimson Flame!

Su Ming sat on the Crimson Python Phoenix's body without a shred of emotion on his face. A harsh and ruthless air surrounded him, fusing with that aloof gaze of his. He gave off a feeling as if there was ice and snow around him.

However, the heat spreading from the Crimson Python Phoenix's body blended perfectly with that cold and turned into a strange illusion that distorted people's vision, adding a layer of mystery to Su Ming.

Yue Hong Bang charged forward. It was difficult for him to conceal the excitement in his heart, and he could not help himself but have some of it show up on his face. He traveled at an incredibly quick pace and turned into a long arc as he charged towards his enemy's dwelling place - Qi Bei Shan's cave abode.

The Crimson Python Phoenix let out delighted cries as it charged forward behind him. Its cry contained its desire for freedom and the outburst of joy after being let out after suffering through years of oppression.

Ever since it had gained consciousness, it had been sealed in that volcano, unable to fly more than ten thousand feet away. That seal was like a cage that lasted for generations. If Su Ming had not come, it would have been eternally sealed in that place, unable to move a single step outside.

Su Ming's arrival had changed everything, breaking the life the Crimson Flame Python had expected to continue living. But perhaps it'd be more accurate to say that the bald crane had achieved that. It had done a great meritorious deed in this matter.

As the Crimson Python Phoenix roared, ripples reverberated through the entire Crimson Flame Planet. Its roars shook the sky and earth, resounding in all directions, and immediately attracted the attention of all the ferocious beasts that were known as gods by the residents of this planet and who were sealed in their regions in Crimson Flame Planet, unable to get out. They were momentarily stunned, then roared back in response.

Roars from all regions of Crimson Flame Planet rang through the land for a time being. They echoed in all corners of the planet, and these happenings immediately caused the cultivators in Crimson Flame Planet to spot changes in their expressions. In the midst of their shock, they found themselves unable to guess just what sort of thing might have occurred.

If it was not because there was no pressure or divine sense descending from the sky, then this sort of continuous roars coming from all directions would have made these people think that the True Guards had arrived.

Some of the people who had wanted to make offerings to the gods in their regions were filled with shock during that instant, because their gods were no longer looking at their offerings, but had flown towards the seals and roaring loudly towards the sky in the north.

There was clear envy and madness contained within those roars. The beasts were akin to a group of people who had been locked in cages suddenly but now saw one of their companions walking out of their cage one day, and they were not even doing it quietly. That person who had escaped was even letting crazed bellows of laughter.

Because of that, the madness that was stirred up shook the entire Crimson Flame Planet.

Compared to the puzzlement that was contained within the shock of all the cultivators in other regions, the cultivators who were in the northern region had their heads lifted in disbelief as their hearts trembled violently in the midst of shock while they looked at the gigantic body that was charging through the sky.

It was the Crimson Python Phoenix that possessed a phoenix head and was several tens of thousands of feet long. As it flew in the sky while roaring, the tremors that it caused looked as if they could turn the world upside down. The creature certainly did turn upside down the emotions of people who saw it...

"Is that... the Crimson Python Phoenix god from the volcano?"

"Is this an illusion? This is impossible. As far as the recorded history of Crimson Flame Planet goes, no ferocious beast from the alien races had been able to move past the area of ten thousand feet from their caves!"

"The four True Great Worlds have placed seals outside the gods' caves, and it is impossible for them to be opened. How-how did it manage to come out?!"

"There's a person sitting on its head! Heavens, who is that?! There's someone sitting on the Crimson Python Phoenix's head!"

The uproars from the cultivators on the ground in the north reached their most intense state when the people saw Su Ming's figure sitting on the Crimson Python Phoenix. Their cries buzzed in the air, filled with disbelief, rapid breathing, as well as reverential gazes mixed with shock.

The Crimson Python Phoenix lifted its head and roared at the sky, then flew even faster. The bald crane on its back was feeling proud of itself and continued posing in different manners. It felt that most of the cries from the crowd were due to its work.

Su Ming had an apathetic expression on his face. He closed his eyes. Even though he had covered the aloof gaze in his eyes, it was still difficult to chase away even a single bit of that cold chill spreading out from his body.

Yue Hong Bang almost roared along with the phoenix as he led the way. He was so excited that his face had gained a red flush, and his heart was trembling with so much excitement that he wanted to already be by Qi Bei Shan's cave abode.

The thing that excited him the most, though, was that as the Crimson Python Phoenix charged through the air, many cultivators in this region either flew into the sky behind them or ran on the ground after the phoenix. Clearly, they wanted to see where this ferocious beast was headed.

Originally, all the cultivators were supposed to force down this sort of curiosity, but at that moment, no one tried quelling it. Even if they had to waste some crystals, they still chose to follow without hesitation, because in their hearts, this sort of thing that overturned what they knew was incredibly rare, and it might not repeat itself even after several tens of thousands of years had passed.

Clearly, the appearance of this sort of thing would bring about a gigantic effect that would turn the world upside down. If they missed it, they would definitely regret it for the rest of their lives.

At that moment, in a stone house located at the peak of the tallest mountain in the east of Crimson Flame Mountain was the old woman, and she was sitting cross-legged while meditating. Her eyes flew open at that instant, and a powerful light shone in her eyes. Without any hesitation, she flashed into the sky and looked towards the north.

When her gaze landed there, her expression changed quickly. For a time, she looked stupefied, then shocked, then her expression turned as dark as thunderclouds. She even lifted her right hand and formed a seal swiftly. But after a moment, she sucked in a deep breath, and her body trembled.

'Someone broke the seal and let out the Crimson Python Phoenix! Who is he?! How did he break open the seal?! This has never happened before since the seals were placed in Crimson Flame Planet, only...'

The old woman's pupils shrank, as if she had thought of something. With one swift move, she turned into a long arc and charged through the sky, straight towards the northern region.

In the only forest that existed in the west of Crimson Flame Planet was a big tree that was trembling viciously at that moment. An old face emerged from the tree trunk, and roars tumbled out of from within the trunk. As it trembled, the entire forest started shivering with it.

There was a middle-aged man standing beside the tree trunk. He was looking at the sky to the north with a dazed expression. After a long while, he sucked in a sharp breath.

'It's said that something like this happened when Black Ink Planet changed all those years ago... Could it be that the second transformation in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence is happening in Crimson Flame Planet?!

'Could it be that... this time, Crimson Flame Planet is about to change?!' The middle-aged man's expression changed rapidly, and after a moment, he leaped into the sky and charged towards the north.

'There's still nine years left till the next time the True Guards patrol this place... Who has caused this change in Crimson Flame Planet?!

Due to the Crimson Python Phoenix's escape from the seal and its subsequent roars as well as the other ferocious beasts responding to its cries by roaring at the same time, all the cultivators in Crimson Flame Planet did not notice in their shock and amazement that a faint ripple had spread towards the land from the Rune when the bald crane had used its strange Art and cried out for the seal to open...

Not even Su Ming had noticed it.

A chain reaction followed. Once the ripple traveled into the ground, one of the endless white threads in the inner part of the cultivation planet, which was at the depths of Crimson Flame Planet, snapped with a bang.

The breaking of one single thread might not affect the entire seal, but it still created a tiny gap in the perfect Rune.

Within the core of Crimson Flame Planet, which was the true inner part of the planet itself, was an endless and infinite amount of magma. The color of that magma was not red, but purplish black!

Immersed at the center of this purplish black magma was a skeleton. There was not a hint of flesh or blood on that skeleton. The magma quietly covered half of its body, while a black sword was pierced deep into the top of its skull. There were three other swords that had pierced other parts of its body as well.

However, at the moment the bald crane had shouted out that one word in the world outside, the ripple that came from the seal had went deep into the ground, causing the

one white thread among the countless others to snap. During that instant, a wisp of dark light appeared in the skeleton's eyes.

This was the first time... this had happened ever since he had been sealed in this place!

At the instant that dark light appeared in his eyes, the proud bald crane behind Su Ming suddenly found the smile freezing on its face as it traveled on the Crimson Python Phoenix's back. The bald crane lowered its head swiftly and looked at the ground.

"Duke of Crimson Flame... Hmm? Who's this bastard, Duke of Crimson Flame?"

The bald crane was momentarily stunned, then scratched its bald head. It was puzzled greatly by the words it had said just now. A moment before, it had felt as if it had remembered something.

Yet no matter how hard it thought about it, it could not obtain an answer, which was why the bald crane decided to not think about that matter. Instead, it became proud of itself again.

Su Ming opened his eyes slowly. As the Crimson Python Phoenix charged through the land, there were nearly a hundred something cultivators that had turned into long arcs and were following it. There were hundreds of others that were running on the ground as well.

Yue Hong Bang's body froze for a moment, then he turned his head around to look at Su Ming with a zealous gaze as he pointed at the ground not too far in the distance.

"Senior, that is Qi Bei Shan's cave abode!"

There was a small hill on the ground with quite a large number of blue stones scattered at the foot of the hill. These stones were completely useless to the cultivators in this place, for there was not a single hint of spiritual energy contained within, which was why very few people paid attention to them.

There was a platform that jutted out of the middle section of the hill. At that moment, Qi Bei Shan and the woman beside him had just returned and were standing on the platform while looking at the sky with dumbfounded gazes. Behind them was a door to a cave abode that had been thrown wide open, and blue rays of light could be seen spreading out from within.

That small hill was made entirely of blue stones!

Qi Bei Shan shuddered, his expression filled with shock and terror. He had returned not too long ago. Noticing the strange phenomenon in the world outside, he had just walked out to investigate this matter when, before long, his pupils shrank, and even his breathing stilled.

Chapter 756: Grandpa Crane has a Reward for You

What Qi Bei Shan saw was a gigantic Crimson Python Phoenix in the sky and nearly a hundred long arcs behind it, as well as hundreds of cultivators on the ground running towards the area.

From the presence that covered the sky and earth, a loud bang went off in his head. It made him feel as if he was a lone ship in the midst of furious waves, and his body shivered as his heart roared.

This sight made him let out a shrill cry, and he retreated without any hesitation, wanting to return to his cave abode. To him, this was Yue Hong Bang coming forward to seek revenge, and he was here to destroy him.

There was no way they would be able to compromise in this. Even if he conceded to Yue Hong Bang, he might still end up dead!

Almost at the instant he retreated, the woman by his side intended to do the same, her face pale, but Qi Bei Shan lifted his right hand and seized the woman's arm before flinging her outwards. Immediately, as the woman screamed in pain, her flesh was separated from her bones and all her blood as well as flesh broke down, turning into a layer of blood mist that spread out through the area with a bang as Qi Bei Shan cast some sort of unknown divine ability.

The hundreds of people that were following behind the Crimson Python Phoenix watched this scene with bright eyes.

"That's Qi Bei Shan. He is in Heaven Cultivator Realm, and he's a powerful warrior below only the World Paragons. He's not the only one who's in Heaven Cultivator Realm, though. That Yue Hong Bang, who was leading the way, is also in Heaven Cultivator Realm. I've heard that there was a grudge between the two of them. Seems like it's true. This is clearly Yue Hong Bang coming here to kill Qi Bei Shan after he found someone to back him up!"

"It's a good opportunity. We can use this chance to check just what sort of level of cultivation that mysterious person on the Crimson Python Phoenix has."

The hundreds of people surrounded the area, and their low-voiced discussions reverberated in the air. At the moment the blood mist on the platform outside Qi Bei Shan's cave abode spread out, it instantly activated all the Runes in the hill outside, creating a blood-red screen of light.

At the instant the woman turned into a skeleton and fell to the ground, Qi Bei Shan entered his cave abode. As the door to the cave swung shut, Qi Bei Shan's eyes turned bloodshot. As if he had gone mad, he brought out all the crystals he had stocked up and placed all of them on the floor. Once they were absorbed by the small Rune on the ground, the blood-red screen of light outside the cave immediately gained a muddled hue.

Su Ming sat on the Crimson Python Phoenix's head and looked at the actions Qi Bei Shan had taken within that short amount of time in a decisive manner. Without any emotion on his face, Su Ming patted the Crimson Python Phoenix's head, and immediately, right under all the hundreds of people's gazes, the ferocious beast charged towards the muddled-looking, blood-red screen of light on the ground.

It closed within an instant, but it didn't execute any sort of divine abilities or Arts. Instead, it used its gigantic head to ram into the blood-red screen of light. At the instant it crashed into it, a violent bang reverberated in the air, and the Rune... did not shatter or crack. Instead... it disintegrated.

It turned into ashes and scattered into the air, seemingly so fragile that it was as if it had never even existed. When that happened, all the crystals before Qi Bei Shan in the cave abode shattered.

His expression changed, and Su Ming took a step forward in the sky above the cave abode. Once he walked off the Crimson Python Phoenix's head, he appeared right outside Qi Bei Shan's place. As his hair flew in the air and his robes fluttered, he lifted his right hand and struck the door of the cave abode.

When he did so, an endless amount of flames erupted from his body. The flames were like a sea and instantly covered his body. As they spread out, they cover an area of several thousands of feet. An illusory Crimson Python Phoenix also appeared within that sea of flame and rammed its head against the door to the cave abode with a roar towards the sky as Su Ming's palm struck the door.

This scene caused many of the people who saw it to be unable to differentiate whether the one who crashed into the door of the cave abode was Su Ming or the illusory Crimson Python Phoenix. It was as if the both of them had overlapped, and everything that could be seen for thousands of feet were that sea of fire, while the only thing that could be heard were booming sounds.

However, it was precisely this strike that caused odd expressions to gradually appear on the onlookers' faces. They could tell that this strike was not incredibly powerful, and there was a huge difference between this strike compared to what they had imagined.

They had previously thought that a person who could subdue a Crimson Python Phoenix and bring it along as he broke the seal would definitely possess power

equivalent to a Lord of a World Plane, but now, the power Su Ming was showing was clearly only that of Earth Cultivation Realm.

However, they could only question it, without any certainty. After all, the act of sealing up one's own power was not rare in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. However, if Su Ming continued to only show the power of Earth Cultivation Realm, then in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence where the strong preyed on the weak, after attracting so much attention, he would have to face the greed towards the Art that had allowed him to break open the seal as well as the blatant danger that came along with that greed.

At the instant the door to the cave abode opened, it shattered into pieces and fell backwards into the cave. The illusory Crimson Python Phoenix charged into the cave abode like a long arc of fire once the door shattered. The sea of fire that was several thousands of feet big also looked like it had found a gap and charged into the cave abode.

As an even more violent bang shook the sky and echoed in the air, Su Ming took a step back, returning to the top of the gigantic Crimson Python Phoenix's head. Once a tremor shook the cave abode that was made of the blue stones, it shattered, and an endless amount of blue stones fell off the hill. A large part of that small hill collapsed, and as a shrill roar rang in the air. Qi Bei Shan then rushed out with messy hair.

Yue Hong Bang, who had been prepared to attack since a long time ago, let out a low growl and charged straight towards Qi Bei Shan. They then engaged in a crazed battle in the sky.

However, Qi Bei Shan had no intention to drag out the fight and enjoy it. He only had one thought at that moment, and that was to run away at the fastest speed he could muster. Once he managed to escape from this place, he swore that he would definitely think of a way to take revenge.

He had also managed to deduce that this person who had destroyed the door to his cave abode was the young man and whom Yue Hong Bang had asked for help was only at Earth Cultivation Realm, so he was of no match for Qi Bei Shan. The youth could destroy his door, but he could not injure him. The only thing he needed to be afraid of was that gigantic Crimson Python Phoenix.

Qi Bei Shan had also managed to tell that these hundreds of people nearby had followed the Crimson Python Phoenix to this place due to their shock towards it leaving its sealed region. They were not the man's subordinates, and they had not come here to destroy him.

'I still have a chance!'

Qi Bei Shan did not have time to bother about anything else at that moment. He knew that he was caught in a life-threatening crisis. As he attacked, he executed his strongest

divine ability, and an endless amount of black wind manifested around his body to turn into a bizarre shadow with six arms. Those six arms were holding onto six gigantic spiked maces, and they were charging towards Yue Hong Bang.

Su Ming's expression remained as calm as ever. He did not bother about Qi Bei Shan and Yue Hong Bang fighting against each other, but looked towards the collapsed cave abode. His vision was filled with blue stones as he looked over there.

However, a glint appeared in the eyes of the bald crane behind him once it saw the black, six-armed shadow. It clacked with its beak, and an excited glare shone in its eyes.

'It looks... very delicious. I seem to have eaten something good like this before...'

The bald crane immediately moved and turned into a long arc that charged towards Qi Bei Shan. Once it closed in, it looked at the six-armed shadow and opened its mouth wide and sucked in a breath. The black six-armed shadow that was fighting against Yue Hong Bang immediately shuddered and withered within an instant, right before everyone's eyes. Then, it turned into wisps of black threads that the bald crane began to devour.

This scene caused Yue Hong Bang to be momentarily stunned. before his spirits rose up once again.

'As expected of a first generation criminal, even his pets are amazing.'

Qi Bei Shan immediately screamed out in fury. He had intended to use the black six-armed shadow formed by his divine abilities to hold down Yue Hong Bang so that he could escape, but this bald crane had caught him completely off guard.

Malice appeared in his eyes as he made a decision, and he let out a shout.

"Explode!"

As he shouted, the black six-armed shadow exploded with a bang, turning into a violent wave that surged out in all directions. At the same time, Qi Bei Shan's right arm exploded as well, turning into a monstrous bloody wave that swept up his body with a speed akin to warping.

The black six-armed shadow's collapse made Yue Hong Bang immediately retreat. The bald crane was momentarily taken aback, then it was swept away by the wave of impact, ending up like an incredibly pathetic mess. The bald crane's heart clenched in pain for being unable to swallow the rest of that delicious meal, and the crane immediately began to seethe with rage.

When it saw that Qi Bei Shan was about to escape, its piercing voice immediately reverberated in all directions, because in its mind, Qi Bei Shan should die for what he did.

"Kill him! Whoever kills him will get a reward from Grandpa Crane!"

As the bald crane screamed, it lifted its right claw, and a purple crystal the size of a fist immediately appeared in its claws. There was not a single hint of impurity in it, and it was even shining with a pure spiritual energy. It was not something the crystals full of impurities in this place could hope to compare to.

This crystal was a superior spirit stone among the bald crane's vast collection of items!

Spirit stones of this sort of quality were the type that would disappear once they were used and their number would never be replenished in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. Such crystals were incredibly rare in this place. At the instant the bald crane brought out that spirit stone, the eyes of the hundreds of people around immediately brightened. Some of those who had faster reflexes flew up swiftly and charged after the fleeing Qi Bei Shan with thick murderous aura.

This ended up as not a single person trying to kill someone, but almost half of the hundreds of people in the area flying out together. This scene made Qi Bei Shan let out a cry of despair. He had not expected that he would end up this way—being killed because a bald livestock had offered a reward for his head.

He was not the only one to think so, either. Even Yue Hong Bang's eyes went wide. Clearly, he had not expected this to happen.

In fact, Su Ming had also averted his gaze from the blue stones in the cave and now looked at the bald crane. Even if Su Ming no longer had the ability to sense any emotions, he could not help but be taken aback. Then, he suddenly remembered the bald crane's hobby and love for pillaging while they were in Yin Death Region.

When Qi Bei Shan saw the hundreds of people charging towards him as well as that he was completely surrounded, he let out a cry and lifted his right hand. A tri-colored crystal appeared within it.

"Soul Crystal!"

Someone immediately recognized that tri-colored crystal. Everyone came to an abrupt halt, and their expressions changed. Just as they were about to withdraw...

Chapter 757: Making His Place in Crimson Flame Planet!

"This Soul Crystal is tied to my life, and once I use it three times, I will definitely die! This is the third time I will be using it, so even if I die, I will make all of you pay!"

Madness appeared on Qi Bei Shan's face, and he squeezed the crystal in his hand. A tri-colored ripple instantly shot out and spread through the area. All the cultivators who were touched by that ripple found their bodies freezing swiftly.

This Soul Crystal could instantly freeze up the souls of the people within its area of effect. The effect would not last for a long time, but during battle, it could be crucial.

Almost at the moment all the people in the area stopped moving and looks of confusion appeared on their faces, Qi Bei Shan looked towards Su Ming standing on the Crimson Python Phoenix, and killing intent shone in his eyes.

He hated Yue Hong Bang the most, because he was an incredibly intelligent and calculative man. He had already thought about everything before his death. He would kill Su Ming, and then Yue Hong Bang could only continue struggling in Crimson Flame Planet. Besides, if Su Ming had not become Yue Hong Bang's reinforcement, then Qi Bei Shan would not have been forced to face death. Before he died, Qi Bei Shan let out a fierce bark of laughter and closed in on Su Ming.

The Crimson Python Phoenix let out a roar, and as it swung its head in an attempt to hit Qi Bei Shan, the old man let out a shrill bark of laughter, and as he lifted his right hand, the tri-colored crystal in his hand appeared as a four-colored crystal. He knew that he was about to die without anyone having to do anything, which was why he decided to burn his own soul and activate the mysterious divine ability once again. He squeezed the four-colored crystal that had manifested in his hand, and a four-colored ripple spread out instantly, freezing the Crimson Python Phoenix's body. Right then, Qi Bei Shan appeared before Su Ming. His face was twisted in a ferocious expression, and with a raging killing intent, he pointed towards Su Ming with his right index finger.

"So what if you've subdued the Crimson Python Phoenix?! Die with me!!"

"It might not apply to all of you, but most of you who managed to survive in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence are people who are difficult to kill..." Su Ming shook his head and lifted his left hand coldly, then swung it towards the incoming Qi Bei Shan.

With it, the flow of time between the past and future intersected with each other, and the power of Destiny spread out. The power of a law descended swiftly, freezing Qi Bei Shan's body in midair. His eyes went wide in disbelief. He could no longer move his body forward, but instead started moving backwards, as if time suddenly begun going in reverse. The shattering of the four-colored crystal was turned back, and everything returned to its original condition.

In shock, Qi Bei Shan saw that the Crimson Python Phoenix's movements were no longer halted after the four-colored crystal recollected itself. It was as if the entire world, all the things and people on it, never experienced any sort of changes. Only Qi Bei Shan had seemed to be isolated from this world. Only he was retreating, and only his time was flowing in reverse.

At that moment, the hundreds of people in the distance had regained their freedom. At the instant their souls recovered from being frozen, they saw a sight that was so incredibly strange that it made all their hearts tremble.

This scene surpassed the limits of their imagination. In fact, they could not tell just what had happened. They could only see that the mysterious person standing on the Crimson Python Phoenix's head had swung his arm, and that Qi Bei Shan began falling back. The crumbling four-colored crystal also gathered together once again...

However, the scene that happened next caused expressions of shock and fear on the previously puzzled faces.

"It was three colors just a moment ago. Now, it is four colors."

Without any expression on his face, Su Ming looked at the four-colored crystal in Qi Bei Shan's hand. He lifted his left hand and swung it at Qi Bei Shan, and the four-colored crystal in his hand immediately turned into five colors. Qi Bei Shan's expression twisted, and his eyes went wide. As fear and despair appeared blossomed in his gaze, the crystal in his hand crumbled. Everything that had happened moments before started playing back once more, but this time, the four-colored crystal had turned into five-colored one.

Yet soon, as Su Ming swung his arm and Qi Bei Shan moved back again, the five-colored crystal that had gathered together once more had turned into six-colored one.

The cultivators in the area burst into a commotion. Their hearts were filled with shock. This strange sight caused alarm to appear within them as they looked towards Su Ming.

Six colors turned into seven!

The commotion grew even more intense. There were even shadows distorting in the sky. One of them was in the east, and the other in the west. As these shadows distorted, they revealed two figures with grave expressions on their faces. These two people were the World Paragons in this planet.

At that moment, as Qi Bei Shan moved forward before retreating once again, the seven colors on the crystal turned into eight!

The commotion died down and turned into death-like silence. All the people were watching with dumbfounded gazes. Their faces had turned pale, and their breathing seemed to have frozen.

Once the crystal gained eight colors, Su Ming frowned. He had already reached his limit with Destiny, and it was difficult for him to continue casting the Art. With a swing of his arm, he gave up on continuing with the execution of the Art. The Crimson Python Phoenix beneath him let out a roar at that moment and rammed its gigantic body straight into Qi Bei Shan. Without a single sound, Qi Bei Shan's body disintegrated. The madness and grudge was absent from his face, though. Strangely enough, an expression of being freed had taken its place. He turned into ashes and disappeared into the air.

Su Ming seized the air with his right hand, and the eight-colored crystal flew into his hand before Qi Bei Shan's body with all his items disintegrated. He closed his fingers around the crystal.

At the instant the crystal landed in Su Ming's hand, the dazzling colors on it were unparalleled.

Soul Crystals were formed using a Secret Art. Every single time it was used, a color would be added to it. Su Ming's Destiny had caused the eight-colored crystal that was incredibly rare in this world to exist, and it was shining with an appealing light in Su Ming's hand.

Yue Hong Bang sucked in a sharp breath. When he looked towards Su Ming, a deep reverence appeared in his gaze. He could not tell what divine ability Su Ming had cast. The scene before looked incredibly strange in his eyes and was able to overturn everything that he knew. He began to think that the mysteries surrounding Su Ming were so great that they could fill the sky.

The hundreds of people in the area had already fallen silent by then. They had been able to tell that Su Ming only possessed power of Earth Cultivation Realm when he opened the door to the cave abode, but even though they still harbored uncertainties in their hearts, once they saw Qi Bei Shan's bizarre death, and most importantly, the continuous cycle that turned Qi Bei Shan into a puppet which he manipulated to form that eight-colored crystal, they no longer dared to underestimate him. Instead, in their hearts, Su Ming became known as a powerful warrior that they absolutely could not provoke.

At that moment, wariness appeared on their faces as they looked towards Su Ming.

This time, they were not just wary of the Crimson Python Phoenix. They were also wary of Su Ming.

Strength was everything in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. If anyone wanted to earn respect and resources, they needed to show power that could intimidate and frighten those around them!

Those who were powerful were respected!

"Fellow Daoist, congratulations on making a place here in Crimson Flame Planet. You've become a pioneer by subduing the Crimson Python Phoenix, creating this monstrous change, and with an Art that takes the form of a law, you easily killed Qi Bei Shan... and gathered together an eight-colored Soul Crystal! I am Tian Lin."

A hearty voice came from the sky in the midst of the silence in the area. The speaker was the middle-aged man from the forest, one of the two World Paragons in the planet. He was a middle-aged man who possessed power that belonged to a Lord of a World Plane. His body appeared in midair, and with a smile on his face, he wrapped his fist in his palm towards Su Ming.

It was a form of greeting towards someone who was of the same status!

Chapter 758: Drawing Sword

Tian Lin's status of Lord of a World Plane and a World Paragon might not make him a superior existence within the other cultivation planets in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, but that was not the case in Crimson Flame Plane. This planet was located at the edge of the universe, and he could be said to have the greatest voice of authority, along with the other World Paragon.

That was why when Tian Lin greeted Su Ming in a way that was only used among those who were of equal status, the hundreds of cultivators in the area wrapped their fists in their palms and bowed towards Su Ming simultaneously.

Su Ming stood at the top of the Crimson Python Phoenix's head. A smile touched his lips, and he wrapped his fist in his palm to return Tian Lin's greeting.

"I am Su Ming. I got along well with this creature, so I brought it out from its region. If I've caused chaos in this planet, please forgive me." As Su Ming spoke, Tian Lin smiled, and a hint of fondness rose in his heart for this youth.

To him, there was not a hint of arrogance in Su Ming's words. Instead, he had spoken as he would to a person of equal status. After all, respect would usually need to come from both parties when their strengths were almost equal. When Tian Lin saw that Su

Ming was being courteous and remembered what had happened previously, an even greater desire to befriend him rose from the depths of his heart.

"Fellow Daoist Su, you're being far too polite. I am not worthy of you to be asking for forgiveness from me. I'll talk about this with you later. First, let me introduce a friend to you."

Tian Lin did not even spare a glance at the hundreds of cultivators around him. Before, there had only been one person in Crimson Flame Planet who could catch his attention besides the ferocious beasts that had lost their intelligence.

When he said those words, a cold harrumph came from the east of Crimson Flame Planet, right in front of Tian Lin. At that moment, a person walked out of thin air. It was an old woman, her face covered in wrinkles. Her eyes were dark, and her hair a mess. However, she radiated a murderous presence, and she looked akin to a murderous spirit. Once she appeared, she immediately looked towards Su Ming, and the dark light in her eyes sparkled.

While standing on the Crimson Python Phoenix's head, Su Ming lifted his head to meet the old woman's gaze squarely. He did not look away.

The dark light in the old woman's flickered, but Su Ming's eyes remained piercingly cold, as if not a single hint of emotion was contained within them. The two stared at each other for a while in midair before the old woman narrowed her eyes and averted her gaze from Su Ming's body. She first looked at the Crimson Python Phoenix, then at the eight-colored crystal in Su Ming's hands. After some time, she opened her mouth, and a hoarse voice tumbled out through her lips.

"I am Mei Lan. Fellow Daoist Su, you should just be passing by Crimson Flame Planet. The galaxy is vast and boundless, and all those who have come from far off are guests. Once you've rested here, I will personally send you off with fellow Daoist Tian seven days later. That is what we should do to our guests as residents of the planet."

The old woman smiled, but her smile did not reach her eyes. Her voice sounded as if her teeth were grinding against each other, and it was very unpleasant to the ears. When it fell into the ears of the hundreds of cultivators in the area, they felt sharp stabs of pain.

Tian Lin frowned by the side. He cast a look at the old woman, and a pensive look appeared on his face.

Su Ming remained as calm as ever, but his gaze grew colder. He had naturally been able to hear the underlying meaning behind the old woman's words. She was asking him to leave Crimson Flame Planet as soon as possible and not to stay here for long. At most, she would allow him to stay for seven days.

Su Ming looked at Tian Lin and asked flatly, "Fellow Daoist Tian, is this your intention as well?"

Tian Lin frowned. He pondered over those words, but before he could speak, the old woman let out a cold harrumph.

"Fellow Daoist Su, are you intending to stay in Crimson Flame Planet for long?"

"That was not my original plan, but now, I've changed my mind. I don't see why I shouldn't stay here for long." Su Ming's words were moderately paced, but the biting chill in his voice made illusory layers of snow appear around him.

He knew that he could not back down right now. Once he did, then there was no way he would be able to make his place here. He would also bring suspicion to himself. In fact, in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence where the strong preyed on the weak, unless he left immediately, he would definitely bring trouble to himself at the moment he caved in and showed weakness.

When the woman was faced with Su Ming's unyielding attitude and aloof words, she fell silent. Once she carefully sized him up, uncertainty rose in her heart, but a cold sneer soon appeared on her lips.

"If you want to stay here for a long period of time, then I'd like to see whether you have hidden your level of cultivation. If you're only relying on a ferocious beast and that eight-colored crystal, then you still don't have the right to make your place here, fellow Daoist Su!"

The old woman's voice was ghastly. She even took a step forward, and a power that belonged to a World Paragon burst forth from her body. That power swept through the entire world, causing numerous ripples and tumbling waves in the sky. A vast and mighty pressure descended on the land, making the hundreds of cultivators around the area find their breathing quickening, and they swiftly moved back.

To them, this was a battle between World Paragons, something which was rare in Crimson Flame Planet. Perhaps it would prove to be beneficial for their training if they watched it. Those in Heaven Cultivation Realm were watching with especially bright eyes.

"It's said that senior Mei has reached World Plane Realm seven hundred years ago and became a World Paragon. I wonder what her power is like now, but this place is lacking in resources, and the power of World Plane is even rarer. My guess is that she's only at the starting point of the initial stage of World Plane Realm..."

"Even though she's only at the starting point of the initial stage of World Plane Realm, she can still possess the power to make the sky and earth shatter, understand the changes in the world, and fuse together with Crimson Flame Planet..."

Quite a number of the hundreds of cultivators that had retreated farther away immediately started discussing what was to happen among themselves. However, most of them spoke to each other by sending their thoughts to another, not really speaking aloud.

Almost at the moment the old woman took a step forward and executed her power of a World Paragon, the Crimson Python Phoenix under Su Ming's feet lifted its head and let out a shocking roar. Su Ming immediately sensed the mighty pressure coming from the old woman's body. He lifted his right hand, and the killing sword manifested out of thin air and started to hum in his hand.

The Crimson Python Phoenix's presence could dissolve the pressure coming from the old woman. Besides, even though Su Ming was still in Earth Cultivation Realm, the killing sword exuded a biting cold presence, and there was also... a murderous aura that seemed to be suppressed within Su Ming's body. It was carefully fighting against the old woman's pressure.

When Tian Lin saw that the battle was about to start, he lifted his foot and took a step forward to stand between the old Mei Lan and Su Ming.

"Is there a need for you to attack each other, even though there is no great enmity between the two of you?" Tian Lin sighed.

"Fellow Daoist Mei Lan, we have been neighbors for hundreds of years and have always been on good terms with each other. We never bothered each other and even discussed our Arts and divine abilities, I should not be stopping you, but you have to think carefully. Fellow Daoist Su's eight-colored crystal is a rare item. There might only be one, but it'll be easy for him to freeze your soul for several breaths..."

"If you remain by the side and refuse to take action even when my soul is frozen, I will still have a way to break free. From then on, I will leave Crimson Flame Planet. Why should it bother me if I leave, this place is about to become a spot rife with trouble," the old woman said with a cold smile.

As Tian Lin smiled wryly, the old woman spoke once again.

"I refuse to believe that you can't see my intentions. It's not as if Crimson Flame Planet can't accommodate a third World Paragon, and neither will it interfere with my training. After all, there was a third World Paragon in this place in the past.

"However... he opened the seal to the Crimson Python Phoenix's region. The True Guards will probably come again in several years, nine years at most. Once they begin their patrol and see this, they will definitely descend to Crimson Flame Planet en masse to investigate this matter. At that time, I won't be the only one affected, you will be affected as well. In fact, all of the cultivators here... Heh heh, no one will be able to

escape from being delivered a death sentence." The old woman glared at Su Ming, but she was speaking to Tian Lin.

"Unless he leaves this place!" When the old woman lifted her right hand, the ripples in the world behind her immediately froze, then gathered on her right hand.

"If he puts the Crimson Python Phoenix back into the seal and leaves this place immediately, then we can all avoid trouble!"

Tian Lin remained silent for a moment, then swiftly spoke up, a resolute look on his face. "... I do wish that this place would become the second Black Ink Planet."

"So you really intend to stop me?" Freezing light shone in the old woman's eyes. When she saw that Tian Lin was still stubbornly standing between them, she sucked in a deep breath and put her right hand slowly downwards, then looked at Su Ming.

"I will allow you to live here for eight years. If you don't leave after eight years, then I will definitely kill you for Crimson Flame Planet!" The old woman turned around swiftly. Just as she was about to leave, she cast a look at Yue Hong Bang, who was standing in the distance. With a glint in her eyes, she lifted her right hand and pointed at Yue Hong Bang.

"You, who brought this disaster upon us, I will kill you as a warning for others!"

When she pointed at Yue Hong Bang, his expression immediately changed drastically. He retreated swiftly, but three black threads had appeared around him out of thin air. They surrounded his body and were shrinking at an incredible speed. One of the three ring-shaped black threads wrapped itself around his neck, another his chest, and the remaining one around his waist. If those three threads shrank at the same time, they could dismember Yue Hong Bang instantaneously.

When terror rose within Yue Hong Bang, madness showed on his face. He did not ask for help from Su Ming. He knew that this moment was incredibly important for Su Ming to avoid getting into a battle against a World Paragon. Besides, the old woman was clearly trying to kill him to vent her anger. Yue Hong Bang gritted his teeth, erupting his power of Heaven Cultivation Realm. At the instant the three threads shrank, his body was torn apart with a bang.

However, there was no blood from his torn body. Instead, they turned into dried pieces of bamboo. Yue Hong Bang's real body appeared a hundred-something feet away. He coughed up a huge mouthful of blood. His face had turned pale, and there was also a dull and lifeless hue to his face. Clearly, he had used an item to protect his life during that moment of crisis. But even though he had escaped death, he was still injured.

"Hmph? Your ancestor is old Ku Zhu[1]...? Oh well, I will spare you because of my friendship with Ku Zhu all those years ago." The old woman looked at the dried pieces

of bamboo, and a slightly melancholic look appeared on her face. She turned around and no longer bothered with the crowd. She transformed into a long arc, wanting to leave.

Even Tian Lin cast a few looks at the few slips of dried bamboo and gave Yue Hong Bang a profound look.

Yue Hong Bang's face was still pale when he lowered his head. He did not say a single word.

When the hundreds of people in the area saw this, they lamented about this in their hearts, knowing that there would probably no longer be any fight.

Yet at that moment, Su Ming's cold voice rang in the air.

"You embarrassed me and even wanted to kill my servant. Are you going to leave just like that, Mei Lan?" Along with his words came the murderous aura that he no longer bothered to suppress or hide. At the instant it surrounded him, the heinous aura caused the expressions of the crowd to change drastically.

The strength of that murderous aura was so great that it was rarely seen. Even in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, it was extremely unusual to sense such a thick murderous aura on someone's body. It did not seem like a murderous aura that was accumulated throughout a person's life, but seemed like... a terrifying murderous aura that was gathered together through numerous lives a person had lived after going through an endless cycle of reincarnations!

If the old woman left just like that, Su Ming knew that his standing in Crimson Flame Planet would be shaken. The only way to avoid this from happening... was to draw his sword!

Chapter 759: Brutal and Ruthless

At the instant the people sensed the murderous aura, they felt as if they had sunk into an endless darkness. This darkness was the boundless darkness from Su Ming's memories when his soul still possessed a physical body.

It was a determination screaming one single thing: 'If I could see, I would know just what shade of blue the sky possesses.'

There was also the scent of death within that murderous aura. It came from Su Ming's soul, for it was a madness contained within a soul that was originally dead but desired to walk from midwinter to spring.

This feeling of death was incredibly clear as it spread through the area. At that moment, all the people who sensed the density of the murderous aura had the same thought—it was not a murderous aura that could be accumulated in a single life!

When Su Ming was still in the ninth summit, his senior brothers and his Master, Tian Xie Zi, had sensed that terrifying murderous aura within Su Ming. Then, when he went into the Undying and Imperishable World, fought in a great many battles and spilled a large amount of blood, and eventually found that one point that he always went back to during those dozens of reincarnations, his murderous aura had become so thick that it was monstrous.

However, it was usually hidden in his soul, and it was difficult for him to spread it out entirely. At most, he would only let out a part of that murderous aura.

In fact, even if it spread out, it would not have such a vast presence as it did now. After all, when Su Ming was in Yin Death Region, he did not possess a real physical body. He did not have flesh and blood, only a soul. He'd been like a tree without roots, so it was difficult for him to unleash everything he had. Besides, Su Ming had emotions and could still sense pain at that time. Now that he was in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, he had gathered together a physical body from the Crimson Python Phoenix, and once this body fused with his soul and he no longer had any emotions and lost the ability to feel pain, he was able to have all his murderous aura spread out from his soul during, without holding a single bit of it back.

This was the first time Su Ming had spread out all of his murderous aura that he had gathered throughout all of his cycles of reincarnation, and even when he was still just a baby. At the instant he released that aura, Tian Lin's expression changed. He instinctively took a few steps back and swiftly looked towards Su Ming. During that moment, a hint of shock appeared in his eyes.

Even with his status and his level of cultivation, he had never seen anyone else who possessed such thick murderous aura as Su Ming. Because of it, he had a strong feeling that his mind was playing tricks on him.

'Just how many people did he kill to possess such murderous aura?'

Tian Lin's heart trembled. Levels of cultivation were not the only way to determine whether a person was strong or weak in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. Sometimes, the amount of blood spilled by a single person could even more accurately determine whether someone was truly strong or just pretending.

The old woman's expression also changed drastically. She had originally wanted to leave, but at the instant the murderous aura within Su Ming's body spread out, she turned her head around to look at him. Her pupils shrank swiftly, and her skin went all crawly, while her hair stood up on end.

If these two people were reacting in such a manner, then it was even more so for the hundreds of cultivators around the area. They retreated like one, with expressions of shock. When they looked towards Su Ming, their gazes were filled with terror that surpassed its previous self.

Even Yue Hong Bang was shuddering at that moment. When his gaze landed on Su Ming, he thought he saw a murderous spirit instead of a person. He felt as if his body had been plunged into ice and darkness, as if he was immersed in death, and that cold froze his body and soul.

In fact, even the Crimson Python Phoenix under Su Ming's body had lost most of its surrounding heat at that moment. It twisted its body about, as if it was not used to the murderous aura spreading out from Su Ming.

The bald crane in the distance also widened its eyes. When it looked at Su Ming, a dazed expression appeared on its face. It thought to have remembered something, but no matter how hard it tried, it could not recall any details regarding it.

The only sound came from the killing sword in Su Ming's hand which was letting out a piercing screech that was full of excitement and delight. A desire for blood could be sensed from the sword whistles, and its color had even changed from red to a near violet shade.

At the instant Su Ming's words and murderous aura shook the sky and earth, he took a swift step towards the old woman whose expression had changed. At the same time, the Crimson Python Phoenix let out a roar and rushed out with him.

The current Su Ming was already much stronger than when he was fighting against those Dao Slaves in Yin Death Region. Back then, he had only been in the initial stage of Life Matrix Realm. Afterwards, due to Yu Xuan's Abyss Death Breath, his soul was completed, and the three seals were broken. However, at that time, he was still incredibly weak, and it was difficult for him to fight against the thousands of Dao Slaves.

Yet at the instant Su Ming put on the mask, he moved from Life Matrix Realm to Life Privation Realm. As a cultivator in Earth Cultivation Realm, he had come to truly possess a body of flesh and blood, and during these two years, he had constantly been refining this body using the Surging Indulgences' divine abilities. The combat abilities he could bring out now far surpassed what he possessed when he was in Yin Death Region.

As he took a step forward, he lifted his left hand and pushed at the ground. With it, the Surging Indulgents' divine ability was immediately activated. His left hand started withering away, and even his torso as well as his right hand, which was holding onto the sword, was reduced to mere skin and bones within an instant. He then lifted his left hand to tap the center of his brows.

With it, black fog spread out and turned into a gigantic head of a malicious ghost. As it roared, it swept up Su Ming, instantly increasing his speed. In the blink of an eye, he had closed in on the old woman, while heinous murderous intent spread out from the killing sword.

All of this happened too quickly. While Tian Lin was shocked by the murderous aura on Su Ming's body, he hesitated to take action for a moment, and during that time, Su Ming had already appeared right before the old woman.

Old Mei Lan's pupils shrank. Once she let out a piercing cry that could terrify hearts, she lifted her right hand, and her power of a World Paragon erupted from her body to turn into a huge flag on her right hand. That flag was white, but damaged. There was a circle sewn on it using black thread. At that moment, that circle was spinning as if it had come to life. Once the old woman swung the flag with her right hand, the circle made of black threads manifested in the air and turned into several dozens of black threads that took the shape of rings before they charged towards Su Ming.

A shocking boom that shook the sky reverberated in the world. Sounds that were this intense would only rang out when World Paragons attacked each other or when great divine abilities or Arts crashed into each other. This sort of thing had not happened in Crimson Flame Planet for a long time. After all, resources were lacking in this place, so the recovery of cultivation bases was slowed down a lot. Because of it, unless they absolutely had to, very few people would waste the power they had stored in their cultivation bases.

The world roared. As that violent bang and its endless echoes spread through the air, numerous dimensional tears appeared in the sky. A wave of impact that looked like a violent gust of wind swept through the area, and the wind that was stirred up caused the hundreds of cultivators around to breathe rapidly. This... was a true battle between cultivators, not the small little disputes they had against each other because they did not dare waste their cultivation bases.

As that loud bang rang in the air, most of the ring-shaped black threads crumbled. Su Ming's killing sword continuously cut through the black threads, but it was difficult for him to completely cut through all of them. Yet even so, a powerful suction force spread out from his killing sword, and the old woman's right hand withered as she held onto the flag. It was as if a part of her flesh and blood had been sucked away, while Su Ming's body had regained some flesh and blood from its emaciated state.

This strange Art caused the old woman's expression to change. The head of the ghost formed from the black fog was also charging towards her from behind Su Ming with a roar. The old woman swung the flag in her hand backwards, but she did not move backwards herself. Instead, she moved forward. She took a step and lifted her left hand. Her fingernails instantly grew longer, and she swiped at Su Ming through the air, as if those fingernails were five sharp needles moving to him.

As for the ghost head, it had been torn apart once the old woman's fingers touched it, slicing right through.

Su Ming staggered a few steps backwards. His killing sword could not cut through all the ring-shaped black threads, so the five black threads that remained moved past and landed on his chest. They inflicted heavy wounds on his body, and he now looked a bloody mess. An intense pain should have rushed through Su Ming, but he could feel nothing. He did not even spare those wounds a glance. His expression remained aloof, and when he took a step forward, he lifted his right hand and clenched it before hurling a punch straight on the old woman's incoming five fingers.

Booming sounds rang in the air once again. Su Ming's left arm was reduced to a bloody mess, and some of his bones even shattered to pieces, making him look incredibly wretched. The old woman's five fingers swiftly withered, and a large amount of flesh and blood was absorbed from her hand. However, she only let out a cold harrumph and swiped at him once again with her left hand.

Su Ming was as calm as ever when he took a step forward instead of retreating, as if he was not injured. With his torn and bloodied left hand, he punched the old woman's fingers once again.

Half of Su Ming's left arm shattered with a bang. As it did so, blood spilled from his arm. Some white bone and torn pieces of flesh could even be seen still attached to his shoulder.

The old woman's expression filled with shock, because in her eyes, Su Ming did not seem to be experiencing even a little pain. It was as if his body did not belong to him. In fact, she could even see Su Ming lifting his right hand to seize the broken piece of bone to swiftly pull it out. Once he completely tore off his left arm and threw it to the side and stopped the blood from flowing from the wound, he looked over with a cold smile.

This scene didn't shock and terrify the old woman alone. Even Tian Lin sucked in a sharp breath. As for the hundreds of cultivators in the area, when they looked at Su Ming, an indescribable shock could be detected on their faces besides fear.

Just how brutal and ruthless must a person be to be so callous towards his own self? He was completely unconcerned about his pain, and was even... smiling.

If he could be so brutal to himself... then how would he treat his enemies?!

'This sort of person is born to live in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence!' When the old woman looked at Su Ming, this sentence appeared in her head.

Su Ming's divine ability was especially bizarre to her. They had just started fighting against each other, and her arms had already withered away. She had lost almost two-tenths of her flesh and blood, and she had also lost some of her cultivation base once she started circulating it. Since replenishing a cultivation base in this place was incredibly slow, her heart clenched in pain at this sort of loss.

However, that pain in her heart did not last for long. Her eyes went wide, because at that moment, Su Ming had let out go of the killing sword in his right hand. Dozens of crystals that exuded a thick spiritual energy appeared in his right hand, and he crushed all of them. Once a large amount of spiritual energy surged into Su Ming's body, he lifted his head and flashed a cruel smile to the old woman before swiftly charging over towards her once again.

The Crimson Python Phoenix had already closed in by then. With a roar, it rushed towards the old woman, headfirst. The phoenix's inborn divine ability to disassemble all materials was contained within its head, and the old woman's face became incredibly dark.

Booming sounds continued reverberating in the air. After a dozen something breaths, the old woman let out a shrill roar and retreated swiftly. At that moment, half of her flesh and blood had withered away, and she looked as if she had just seen a ferocious ghost.

Chapter 760: Eternity!

Throughout her entire life of fighting against others, the old woman had never run into any enemy who was like Su Ming. He was completely unbothered no matter how bad his injuries got, completely unperturbed even if his arm was torn off. In fact, even his cultivation base did not suffer too much depletion as he was completely indifferent towards the injuries he sustained. As they fought, a large amount of her flesh and blood would be absorbed every single time he touched her, and he would also absorb spirit stones during battle to replenish the cultivation base he had spent.

There... was no way she could fight against him, even if she had the power that belonged to a World Paragon. If the Crimson Python Phoenix was not here, things might be slightly better, but now... Su Ming had left an incredibly deep impression within Mei Lan's mind.

'He still has many skills which he hasn't activated as well, like that Art that could control the flow of time just then... This person hasn't attacked with his full strength!'

Su Ming's entire body was drenched in blood, and his chest was a bloody mess. White pieces of bone could be seen on many parts of his body, but his expression was as calm as ever. Once he stopped blood from pouring out of the wounds, he cast a cold look at the old woman.

A fierce light appeared in the Crimson Python Phoenix's eyes. It went under Su Ming's feet, and as it stared at the old woman, it roared. There was a threatening tone contained within that roar.

At that moment, Su Ming's emaciated body started squirming in a bizarre fashion, and all his wounds recovered within an instant. Right under the old woman's horrified gaze, white bone and flesh started rapidly growing at the spot where Su Ming had torn off his left arm. In the blink of an eye, a new arm was formed.

As Su Ming recovered, his body gave off a feeling that he had become stronger than before. It had happened because he had refined his body by absorbing flesh and blood that was of the old woman's caliber.

"I originally did not want to attack, but you've gone overboard. I can sense the signs of a seal on your body. You might have the presence of a World Paragon, but what you showed is just the level of a cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm. Release your seal and fight against me properly." Su Ming swung his left arm about, and the eight-colored crystal appeared on his left palm as he spoke flatly.

Those who had become Lords of World Planes would be able to easily overpower the cultivators in Heaven, Earth, and Man Cultivation Realms in terms of power. However, Su Ming was much stronger than when he was in Yin Death Region. And more importantly, he had a physical body here. He also had a sufficient amount of spirit stones as well as the Crimson Python Phoenix by his side.

As for the old woman, she had been in this place for many years and knew just how difficult it was to survive here. That was why she had sealed up some of her cultivation base. Once she released it and activated her power of the World Plane, it would be incredibly difficult for her to recover her cultivation base. That was why, as of then, she was caught in a situation between a rock and a hard place, and she was placed in a dilemma.

But the main problem was that she could not grasp the true extent of Su Ming's level of cultivation. Even though she could see the signs of a seal on his body, his brutality towards his own self and that thick murderous aura were all telling signs that he was definitely not an ordinary person.

The Crimson Python Phoenix was also a creature that gave the old woman a headache. If Tian Lin was willing to attack, she would be able to fight without worry, her actions not shackled. However, she could tell that Tian Lin had other thoughts in his mind regarding this matter, and because of that, she was caught in this situation.

Su Ming was actually taking a risk. He was betting that the old woman would not dare to attack at full strength due to her wariness towards him.

"Would the both of you care to listen to what I have to say? Is it also not a form of fate that the three of us have met in Crimson Flame Planet? Could you not continue with this fight?" Tian Lin walked up towards them with a wry smile.

The old woman let out a cold harrumph, but she did not say anything to decline what Tian Lin had suggested.

Su Ming took a step to land on the Crimson Python Phoenix's head before he declared coldly, "Fellow Daoist Tian, since you are the one persuading me to stop, then I won't mind stopping. However, from now onwards, fellow Daoist Mei Lan will not be allowed to step into the northern region of Crimson Flame Planet without permission!"

The old woman stared at Su Ming. After some time, she turned around and transformed into a long arc without a single word and disappeared in midair in an instant, leaving the place as she turned into an illusion.

Tian Lin looked at Su Ming with a wry smile, then shook his head and spoke up.

"Brother Su, fellow Daoist Mei Lan harbors no ill-will. This is... I will talk to you about this in the future. You don't have to worry about her trespassing into the northern region here. When fellow Daoist Ku Zhu was still around, we had formed a rule among ourselves that we would not enter each other's regions randomly.

"I will now take my leave..." Tian Lin let out a sigh and wrapped his fist towards Su Ming before he left. By the direction he took, it could be seen that he was chasing after Mei Lan.

When he left, the hundreds of cultivators on the ground were silent as they looked at Su Ming warily.

"From now on, I will be the master of the northern region of Crimson Flame Planet. When I am in isolation, listen to Yue Hong Bang's instructions for all trivial matters." Su Ming swept his gaze across the land, and his aloof words fell into the hearts of all those present.

"Understood!" The hundreds of people wrapped their fists in their palms and bowed together without any hesitation.

They already knew that since the Crimson Python Phoenix had been broken out the seal, since Qi Bei Shan's death in that bizarre manner, and since Su Ming's short but intense fight against the World Paragon Mei Lan that the northern region of Crimson Flame Planet would now belong to him.

There could only be one will in this place from then on, and that was Su Ming's will. All those who went against his will would be destroyed.

Yue Hong Bang's voice was the loudest as the hundred-something people bowed and paid their respects to Su Ming. His expression was filled with excitement at that moment. This sort of position and status had not landed on him since his ancestor had been killed by the True Guards all those years ago. Now that he obtained it once again, he was filled with excitement, and at the same time, there was a zealous look of reverence in his eyes as he looked at Su Ming.

Yue Hong Bang looked at Su Ming for a moment, then immediately said to the people around him, "My fellow Daoists, you know how I am. From now on, I hope that you will all help me make the northern region as great as it was in the past! For now, I only have one thing I want to say. I would like all of you to gather... this sort of blue stones. The more, the better!"

Su Ming no longer bothered himself with this sort of matter. He turned around and walked towards the ground, straight at Qi Bei Shan's collapsed cave abode. Once he sat down outside, the gigantic Crimson Python Phoenix sprawled out by his side and looked at its surroundings cautiously. It would also occasionally look at the sky with a slightly confused look on its face.

The bald crane's eyes sparkled. It flew towards Yue Hong Bang's side and said something. Its words were spoken to him alone, so no one knew what it said. Yue Hong Bang quickly voiced his obedience in respect. He could tell that the bald crane most definitely did not have an ordinary status in Su Ming's eyes. Yue Hong Bang had also personally seen the bird breaking the seal, and its reward had especially shocked him. From the depths of his heart, he did not want to offend this bald crane.

While seated, Su Ming picked up a blue stone and started absorbing it with closed eyes. The stone was quickly reduced to ashes, but there were many of them in this place. After a moment of pensive silence, he decided to temporarily isolate himself and train here.

One month gradually went by. More blue stones were stacked on top of each other around Su Ming. All of these came from the people of the northern region, who now numbered to more than the hundred-something who witnessed the battle. They had delivered these stones based on Yue Hong Bang's orders, and they were enough for Su Ming to absorb to train without having to pause.

As he absorbed the stones, his physical power grew stronger. One day, at midnight, Su Ming opened his eyes and looked at the red moon in the sky. It might not be the first time he saw that the moon in Crimson Flame Planet was red, but every single time he saw it, he would watch it quietly.

On this night, there was a bright ray of starlight that shone with a light that was comparable to moonlight in the dark sky. It was very clear and gentle, shining together with the moon.

Su Ming did not know that this unique day where the star and moon shone together was a special day that came only once a year in Crimson Flame Planet. No one knew when it had happened first, but this day had been turned into a customary day for men and women who were together in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence's Crimson Flame Planet to become tied together as companions for dual cultivation.

The brilliant star and moon on this night were also known as 'Eternity'.

"I no longer have any emotions, but I still have people that I miss dearly..." It was quiet all around Su Ming. The Crimson Python Phoenix lay with its eyes closed, taking a nap by his side, while the bald crane had gone off somewhere. In this silence, Su Ming's soft whispers echoed in the air. "I no longer have any pain, but why does my heart... ache when I long for them...?"

Su Ming touched his chest. He looked at the star and moon in the sky, whispering softly with a voice full of anguish, but no one bothered to answer him.

Chapter 761: One Star, One Moon, One Sun

The pain in the heart was a different feeling from pain in the body.

Su Ming pressed the hand tighter against his own chest. The sharp stabs of pain that coursed through his heart after he gained a true physical body gave him a feeling as if his heart had twisted together. He ended up counting the stars in the sky in this silent night.

"You took away the pain of my physical body... but you did not take away the pain of my heart..." Su Ming whispered softly. He did not know that there was a pain in the world that would surpass that of the physical body. Apparently, it was a pain that came from one's soul.

Pain of the soul.

Su Ming did not know when he closed his eyes. He buried that pain in the depths of his heart and made himself remember this feeling firmly. He knew that this was perhaps the only form of nostalgia towards his past that remained available for him.

Within that pain in his heart was Yu Xuan closing her eyes, him being unable to catch her hand, Bai Su turning her head back and smiling at him before only a white piece of fabric remained of her, and him only being able to watch her leave into the distance.

There was also his eldest senior brother waking up, his second senior brother smiling, Hu Zi scratching his head, his Master, who loved changing his clothes... and many, many other things.

The night grew darker. When it went by, Su Ming's hair was no longer purple and black, but gray. That gray color seemed natural, as if it was fitting once he had endured an entire night of pain of the heart, the pain which had affected his soul and body.

With a head of gray hair and his body clothed in a white robe, Su Ming sat outside the cave. When sunlight came from the ends of the earth, he lifted his head.

At that moment, there was a strange existence that seemed to have come straight out of a picture. That picture was of the morning sun that had just risen its head, and on the other side was a gradually darkening moon, along with a brilliant star that was slowly fading away.

One star, one moon, one sun.

The sun, moon, and star all existed together in the sky during that instant. Such a sight would only appear once a year in Crimson Flame Planet, and it would last for less than an hour.

Only when the sun and moon were exchanging places in the sky and day replaced night would this strange phenomenon appear in the sky. It was only on the Day of Eternity that the brilliant star would appear, and whosoever saw this sight at that moment would be unwittingly attracted to it.

Su Ming looked at it with a dazed expression. At the moment this strange phenomenon appeared in the world, it seemed to have made him understand something. The first thing he remembered was the Art he had inherited from the second God of Berserkers as he fought against Si Ma Xin. The divine ability Alterations towards the Stars, Sun, and Moon had been given to him when he inherited the second God of Berserkers' divine abilities from his left hand.

The power contained within that Art was incredibly great, and it was something that only belonged to the second God of Berserkers. Su Ming might have been casting the divine ability all this while, but he had never truly understood it.

Yet at that moment, once he saw the strange sight of the sun, moon, and star in the sky, he suddenly came to understand some applications of the Art which he had not really understood in the past.

However, that understanding quickly faded away. Su Ming looked at the star, sun, and moon in the sky, and the words he uttered from a beast skin scroll with eagerness and hopefulness when he was still a child in Dark Mountain a long time ago appeared in his head once again.

"Since the creation of the world and of man, the Berserker Tribe has existed and it still exists to this date...The people who hold the Berserker's Power are known as Berserkers. They can fly in the skies, move mountains and turn the tides in the sea...Those who have the Berserker Mark can read the future and obtain the power of the sun, moon, and stars..."

"Obtain the power of the sun, moon, and stars..." Su Ming mumbled and looked at the sky with a dazed expression.

Time trickled by. The phenomenon in the world that would only exist for an hour once a year was slowly reaching the end of its existence. As only a faded shadow remained of the brilliant star in the sky, a shudder wrecked through Su Ming body. Even the words from the beast skin scroll disappeared from his head. At that moment, his mind was blank, but he could sense the vague presence of an epiphany that would allow him to raise to an even greater level. It was slowly taking form within him, and that was the third epiphany he had gained while seeing this sun, moon, and star.

However, this third epiphany was very faint, unclear.

When only a shadow remained of the moon, as it too faded away, the indistinct epiphany in Su Ming's mind became stronger, but he still could not figure it out.

He looked as the star disappear, watched as the moon vanished, and stared as the sun in the distance gradually rose into the sky. When the phenomenon that only appeared once a year disappeared, Su Ming remained in an absent-minded state for a long, long time.

He had a strong feeling that if this third epiphany would clearly appear in his head, then he would obtain an astonishing result.

In fact, even when Yue Hong Bang returned and knelt down on one knee before Su Ming, Su Ming did not notice his presence. He looked at the spot in the sky where the star and moon had been but no longer be until a year passed, and he knew... that he had missed gaining a great epiphany.

He did not know what sort of understanding he could have gained from that epiphany. He might have been able to gain a divine ability, or perhaps it would have been a new state of mind, or perhaps it would have even been an increase in his level of cultivation, but he had missed it.

Perhaps it would not be accurate to say that he had missed it. That phenomenon in the sky had simply disappeared too quickly.

Su Ming sighed and averted his gaze from the sky.

Yue Hong Bang had remained kneeling on one knee before Su Ming silently. He had his head bowed, and he did not say a single word. He had been able to tell that Su Ming had been trying to gain an epiphany from the phenomenon in the sky, and he knew that he absolutely must not interrupt this sort of thing. Only when he heard Su Ming's sigh did he lift his head.

"This phenomenon where the sun, moon, and star appear at the same time in the sky occurs once a year, and every time it appears, it lasts for less than an hour... Senior, if you're interested in it, you can see it every year at the exact same moment."

Su Ming remained silent for a moment, then asked quietly, "What is that star?"

Yue Hong Bang was momentarily stunned, then he understood that Su Ming was definitely asking about the bright star last night, the star that would shine with a light that could compare with the moon once a year.

"No one knows what star that is. Some of the powerful warriors in Crimson Flame Planet wanted to search for it in the past, but they never obtained any answer... As time went by, a legend formed. It said that the brilliant star that appears once a year and the moon were close lovers," Yue Hong Bang said in a low tone.

Su Ming looked back up at the sky. After a long time passed, he shook his head. He did not say a word and remained in the same position. Even if the star and moon were no longer in the sky, with only the sun remaining.

Yue Hong Bang stayed silent for a moment, then left. When he was far off, he looked back at Su Ming. After a moment of pensive silence, he chose to sit down on the ground and protect him silently, not allowing a single outsider to enter the place. Even the people from the northern region who had come to deliver blue stones would have their paths blocked off. Yue Hong Bang had them place the blue stones by the side, not allowing them to get close to Su Ming.

Su Ming continued looking at the sky. He watched the blue sky gradually turn dark and the moon slowly emerge from the darkness. One day passed, and another, and another...

Su Ming did not know how long he had been staring at the sky. He had forgotten about the flow of time and even about absorbing the blue stones. He simply sat there and looked at the sky.

The Crimson Python Phoenix remained by his side. Time was irrelevant to this creature. It had also gotten used to this sort of peace. The bald crane would occasionally return, but it was an energetic bird, and most of the time, not long after it returned, it would once again leave the place and busy itself with something.

Yue Hong Bang continued protecting the place from the distance. He had been able to tell that Su Ming was immersed in a strange condition, and this sort of condition was something that would only come through luck.

In fact, even Su Ming himself did not know that his cultivation base had almost stopped circulating while he was in this state. It had begun slowly shrinking into itself as if it was falling asleep. In this state where his cultivation base had fallen asleep, only his heart remained beating slowly.

Only his soul remained looking at the sky after it fused with his eyes.

He did not know that as his heart beat in his chest and his soul looked at the sky, his third change of heart had arrived without him noticing it.

Time passed, and one year gradually went by.

Most of the people in the northern region knew that their leader was in isolation outside the cave abode that originally belonged to Qi Bei Shan. All people were forbidden entry to that place, told not to go any closer than a circular area of a hundred li. Not a single one of them were allowed to take even a single step into that area.

On the night a year later, besides the bright moon in the sky, the star that had once appeared on the other side of the sky begun to shine brilliantly again. Once it appeared, Su Ming's body, which had not moved for an entire year, suddenly shuddered as he looked at the star. The year had gone by too quickly. He felt as if he had just spent a short moment thinking about that missed epiphany.

At that moment, as he looked at the star, the epiphany he had a year ago begun forming once again, and it was continuously growing clearer and clearer. Gradually, the night faded away. When dim light appeared in the sky and the morning sun showed up, the strange phenomenon of the sun, moon, and star shining in the sky at the same time appeared before Su Ming's eyes once again.

When he looked it, a rumbling went off in his head. As his body shuddered, real tears fell from his eyes. He had suddenly... understood.

He understood why he was so absorbed by the star and why he would gain an epiphany when the sun, moon, and star appeared at the same time.

"The sun that appears every day is the harsh reality. It's reminding me that I'm in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. It's a cruel world, and the sun is making me see unfamiliar sights wherever its light shines..."

"The moon that appears every night is an illusory dream. It makes people forget the unfamiliar sights around them and helps them forget where they are. This darkness is a form of self-deception, and from it, desire and hope will be born."

"And that brilliant star that appears once a year in the sky... is... home," Su Ming whispered softly.

'The sun, which is reality, the moon, which is hope, and the star, which is home—they speak of... a wanderer that has left his home, and they symbolize the persistence in his heart to go back...'

Su Ming looked at the star, moon, and sun in the sky. At that instant, he seemed to be able to see the three heavenly bodies shining with a brilliant light. That light gathered on his person, and a loud bang to resound in his head. A sharp, intense pain rose in his heart, and it was the pain of longing for his home.

In the eyes of other people in Crimson Flame Planet, the sun, moon, and star in the sky did not shine with such a brilliant light as they did in Su Ming's sight. The star and moon were still gradually darkening as the sky brightened up, and everything seemed to just be an illusion, a figment of Su Ming's imagination.

Yet the shadow of a sun gradually appeared in Su Ming's left eye at that instant, and the moon seemed to be reflected in his right eye.

The star, then, was contained in his aching heart.

This was Su Ming's epiphany. Due to it, even though the moon and star had faded away and the sun taken over the sky, all three of them... were imprinted deep into Su Ming's mind in the form of memories on drawing boards and epiphany carved into his soul.

"The third change of heart, huh...?"

Su Ming seized his chest. He could sense the change of his emotions, something that had occurred when he experienced his first change of heart all those years ago.

Pursuit of the Truth #Chapter 762 — Start of the Third Change of Heart - Read Pursuit of the Truth Chapter 762 — Start of the Third Change of Heart

Chapter 762: Start of the Third Change of Heart

'The first change of heart was due to the affection I had for Bai Su...' As his hand remained over his heart, the scene from all those years ago rose up in his mind.

'The second change of heart was a little indistinct, but I could feel it started when I had come to understand that moving from midwinter to spring was moving from death to life, and it ended when I came to realize that I needed to dye the sky with blood to reach autumn when I was in Eastern Wastelands Tower.

'This is the third change of heart, and this time... it is of home.'

The star and moon in the sky had already faded away and disappeared. Only the sun remained high above, and it was radiating heat and sending down bright light. A new day had arrived and chased away the dark. It lifted off the veil of self-deception, causing the people in Crimson Flame Planet to sense the cruelty of their reality.

'There are three ways to get through changes of heart. The first is to fight them, the second is to cut them off, and the third... is to forget them.

'But I no longer have the ability to love and feel pain. I don't want to cut off my thoughts of longing for my home, much less forget them... As for fighting against them... what use is there to fight against them?' Su Ming closed his eyes and hid away the sun and moon in his eyes.

After a long time, when he opened his eyes once again, he stood up from the seated position he had remained in for a full year. Once he did so, Yue Hong Bang immediately dashed towards him from the distance.

Su Ming looked at Yue Hong Bang, then at the large amount of blue stones that had been offered during the past year. He sucked in a huge breath of the heat in the land.

"I'm going to go out for a while. I'll let you handle everything in the northern region," Su Ming said softly before looking into the distance.

The Crimson Python Phoenix that had been asleep for the past year immediately moved. As its cries reverberated in the air, it flew up and went under Su Ming's feet, turning into a long arc and taking Su Ming with it. A black shadow also flapped its wings and caught up to them quickly. Naturally, that was the bald crane.

Yue Hong Bang wrapped his fist in his palm and looked at Su Ming moving into the distance. When he eventually disappeared into the horizon, Yue Hong Bang had a

vague feeling that the Su Ming just a moment ago seemed to be slightly different from his past self. Yet he could not describe just what part of him had become different. It was just a feeling, after all.

Su Ming flew through Crimson Flame Planet. His expression was calm as he moved over mountains and deserts. He found a red type of grass on one of the mountains. That grass grew in volcanoes, and it possessed some heat.

Eventually, Su Ming discovered another mountain, an extinct volcano. Its appearance was incredibly similar to that of the ninth summit. As Su Ming stood on that mountain, he looked at it quietly. After a long moment, he lifted his right hand, and the killing sword appeared on his palm. Then, like a gust of wind, he flew in circles around the mountain.

Mountain rocks were shattered. Dust and dirt flew into the air. When an entire day passed, the mountain gradually became even more similar to the ninth summit as Su Ming continued modifying it. Su Ming had even opened up a cave abode at the top of the mountain. His second senior brother's courtyard was also built in the middle section of the mountain. Su Ming's platform and Hu Zi's house was located farther down, and at the foot of the mountain was eldest senior brother's isolation grounds.

When this mountain appeared before Su Ming's eyes, he stood there and stared at it for a long, long time.

When the sky turned dark, the moon hung high in the sky, and the ground became indistinct, Su Ming smiled as he looked at the ninth summit. That smile was incredibly cold and heartless, as if he was wearing a mask, but this was not what Su Ming intended. As he continued smiling, his heart beneath his cold countenance once again ached with pain.

However, this time, the pain did not affect just his heart. A powerful will seemed to have descended on his indifferent face, causing spasms under his icy cold countenance. Gradually, a black mask manifested on his face.

Su Ming knew that his actions could be considered as a type of love. This longing and love for home was not allowed for him. It should be cut off, but his current action was the complete opposite of being indifferent, which was the cause for the mask to show up once again. The will within it started suppressing Su Ming's ability to love.

Blood trickled down from the corners of Su Ming's mouth, but he continued lifting his feet to walk to the top of the mountain, where he sat down by himself.

The Crimson Python Phoenix was lying at the foot of the mountain. It seemed to have noticed what was in Su Ming's heart, and it was something that said he did not want anyone bothering him.

The bald crane had been watching everything that Su Ming did for the entire day, and the energetic bird suddenly fell silent. It looked at the ninth summit before its eyes and gradually went to Su Ming's side. As it looked at his aloof face, the blood at the corners of his mouth, and his actions of seizing his chest, grief appeared on the bald crane's face.

"I won't cut away my longing for home, and neither will I forget it... I choose pain! I will keep the pain in my heart to remember that feeling, and I will feel this pain forever. Only then will I remember it, only then... will I not be able to forget it," Su Ming mumbled to himself.

He was afraid that he would one day forget his longing for home, that he would gradually lose himself in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence as he was immersed in the indifference and heartlessness of this place.

That was why he had to keep this pain in his heart.

He brought out the red grass he had gathered all along the way from his storage and started tying knots on those blades of grass. When morning arrived, Su Ming had already finished weaving a grass puppet.

That puppet was headless.

However, this puppet had drops of blood that had dripped down from Su Ming's tongue after he had bitten the tip of his tongue. Due to that blood, the puppet no longer looked lifeless. It seemed like it had come to life.

The puppet did not resemble eldest senior brother, but in Su Ming's eyes, it was not a puppet but his eldest senior brother!

Su Ming looked at the red puppet that signified his eldest senior brother. His expression was indifferent, and his emotions could not be seen, but his look of concentration represented everything in his mind.

Yet at this moment, the mask that had disappeared when night arrived appeared once again. This time, the will that came from the mask was even greater than before. Signs of decay appeared on Su Ming's face, and a shudder wrecked his body. Wisps of green smoke also spread out. He did not feel pain, but the will that came from the mask was forcefully trying to make him stop his actions.

Su Ming shuddered. He could feel that he could no longer control his own hands. It was as if the will within the mask was controlling his body, and it forced him to abruptly cough up a huge mouthful of blood.

Su Ming's gaze turned even colder, and he gritted his teeth. Struggling, he slowly lifted his right hand and brought out some more red grass. As his hands trembled, he slowly

tied knots on the blades. This once simple act was now an arduous task, but he still persevered through it.

In three days, Su Ming weaved his second red doll, which also contained his blood. The doll looked to be smiling gently, and as if it would continue doing so no matter when and where it was.

When Su Ming finished weaving the second doll, the sun was incredibly bright. It shone on the side of the doll's face, and its smile stirred up a memory in Su Ming's head, leaving him dazed.

As he immersed himself in that memory, the decay of his face under the mask became even worse. The will coming from the mask let out a bang in Su Ming's head, and blood trickled out of the corners of his mouth. He might feel no pain, but the damage done by the will surpassed all pain, causing him to fall to the side.

Seven days later, Su Ming opened his eyes. They were bloodshot, and his body was incredibly weak. He felt as if his heart and soul had been injured, but when he opened his eyes, he brought out the red blades of grass once more and started weaving them with shaking hands.

This time, Su Ming fainted three times while weaving the doll, due to the will from the mask sending out blasts in his head. A month later, there was no longer any shine on his body. However, the third doll had been finished.

It was a doll with a silly expression and an honest look. As Su Ming looked at the doll, he chuckled. His laughter was cold and contained no emotion, but when the bald crane heard it, it felt that everything that had happened during the past month and that cold chuckle were more real than anything else in the world.

'You can take away my ability to love, but you can't take away the longing that exists in my heart...'

Su Ming picked up the red grass. When he began weaving the fourth doll, blood dripped down from his face. At that instant, the will that came from the mask had become so strong that it could cause Su Ming's soul to shake.

Su Ming lifted his head and let out a roar towards the sky.

His hands shook as he tried to tie the grass knots time and again. When another month passed, the fourth doll was done.

It was a woman, a woman who was smiling as she turned her head back to look at someone. This was Bai Su.

When that doll was finished, Su Ming's hands had already been torn apart. His feebleness reached its peak, and he was practically at death's door, but the bright sun in his left eye and the moon in his right had become even clearer. They now occupied the entire space within his pupils.

He brought out some more red grass to weave the fifth doll - Yu Xuan.

Yet this time, no matter how Su Ming tried, he could not tie the first knot. Every single time he was about to tie it, the eyes that fell shut would appear in his heart, along with the figure that fell into the distance because he did not manage to catch her.

He tried, again and again, and he failed, again and again. Dark light spread out from the mask on Su Ming's face. When it covered his face, his eyes grew even more aloof and heartless.

Su Ming looked at the red blade of grass, on which he was still unable to tie the first knot. Without lifting his head, he asked languidly in a voice that contained a cold that could even chill bones, "Sir, you've been here for many days. How long do you intend to keep watching me?"

A sigh came from the sky. Tian Lin appeared in midair, and with a complicated expression, he looked at the black mask on Su Ming's face, then at the dolls before Su Ming, along with the red grass in his hand that was filled with creases.

"Sir, why do you do this? I can see that there is a seal in the mask on your face, so why do you insist on fighting against it?"

When Tian Lin said these words, Su Ming lifted his head. At the instant he turned the sun in his left eye and the moon in his right towards Tian Lin, Tian Lin's words died away. His gaze met Su Ming's, and a bang immediately rang out in his heart.

As that bang reverberated in his heart, Su Ming and the mountain disappeared from his eyes, to be replaced by a plain of withered grass. There were a few families on that plain, and at that moment, those families were screaming shrilly. True Guard dressed in red were massacring those families.

At the end of the fight, one burly True Guard that had a bloody presence stood before a trembling young man whose face was rife with terror. That young man repeatedly tried to fight against him, but every single time, he would be flung backwards by a swing of the True Guard's arm while coughing up blood. Then, with a voice filled with indifference and disdain, he said flatly, "You know well that you aren't my opponent, and yet you still dare to attack me. Oh well, I'll spare you, young child of the fifth generation of Tian Kui's descendants. It'll be a show of my kindness."

When the massacre was over and the True Guard left, the young man lifted his head and let out a shrill roar before he fell to his knees. Tears of blood trickled down his face.

All of this might have only been an instant-long illusion, but Tian Lin started trembling. His eyes turned red as the pain that was hidden at the deepest parts of his heart resurfaced, reminding him of what had happened to his home in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence several thousands of years ago!

His breathing quickened, and he looked towards Su Ming.

"What is this Art?!"

"The sun represents reality, the moon represents hope, and the star... represents home. This is what I have come to understand of the illusion of the star, sun, and moon. As for the question regarding why I am fighting against the seal... it is the same answer as to why you were fighting against that True Guard."

Su Ming picked up the four dolls before him. Because they contained his blood, they slowly fused into his body, and from then on, it was as if... these people were with him in this place.

Su Ming knew that his third change of heart had just started. It had not ended. It would only truly end once he finished weaving everyone's dolls and fused all of them into his body. Then, with this method, he would conquer his third change of heart.

Chapter 763: Chance!

Tian Lin remained silent in the air. He had sensed Su Ming going into isolation a year ago, and because of his isolation and his act of gaining his epiphany, Tian Lin's original intention of searching for him for a talk was pushed back. When he sensed that Su Ming had come out of his isolation and left his spot, Tian Lin had walked out of his forest in the western region and come to this place based on what he could sense of the other's presence.

He had come here a few days ago, but he had never showed himself, because the things he saw brought shock and apprehension to his heart. The same thought as Yue Hong Bang's formed in his head. He did not believe that Su Ming was a person from the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, and that thought took shape because of the mask that would occasionally appear on Su Ming's face.

In his eyes, the mask was clearly a powerful torture device, and only the first generation criminals who were banished to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence from the four Great True Worlds would be in possession of a torture device.

This was the punishment from the four Great True Worlds. It was a way to suppress these criminals' power and also make them suffer while leaving them to their own devices in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence.

When he saw the mask on Su Ming's face, a large portion of the slight hesitation Tian Lin still harbored to talk about his plans with Su Ming instantly vanished. He had a feeling that he had eight-tenths of a chance to lead of Su Ming's origins.

At that moment, his breathing gradually calmed down. The scene just now had momentarily filled his heart with fear, and he had become wary of Su Ming's divine ability. He was different from Mei Lan, in that. He had never underestimated Su Ming. On the contrary, he regarded him extremely highly in his heart.

"Fellow Daoist Su, your divine abilities are mysterious and profound, I cannot hope to compare to you. Now, after seeing the Art you possess, I'm even more eager to invite you to join my quest." Tian Lin smiled faintly as he descended to stand before Su Ming.

"Sit." Su Ming's expression remained as impassive as ever as he sat on the ground. His body was slowly recovering from its weakness, and his expression grew colder as his body recovered. The light in his eyes shone with heartlessness. At that moment, Su Ming looked even colder than before he experienced his third change of heart.

With a smile on his lips, Tian Lin sat down and looked at Su Ming, then suddenly said, "Fellow Daoist Su, are you perhaps interested in the power of World Planes?"

"What do you mean?" Su Ming's expression remained the same, and his voice was flat.

"I know of a place that can provide incredibly thick power of World Planes, but that place is very dangerous..." The smile remained on Tian Lin's face.

"I have yet to reach the state of being a Lord of a World Plane, hence I am not interested in the power of World Planes." Su Ming shook his head.

Tian Lin was momentarily stunned. He did not expect that Su Ming would reject him so bluntly and thoroughly. He frowned and sized up this youth before he spoke once again.

"Fellow Daoist Su, you're being humble. You have plenty of mysteries surrounding your person, but there is no way I would believe that you have yet to reach the status of World Paragon." Tian Lin laughed, and a brilliant light shone in his eyes.

"But if you aren't interested in the power of World Paragons, fellow Daoist Su, then would you perhaps be interested in the Crimson Flame Stone, which possesses even greater physical power?"

Su Ming cast Tian Lin a look.

"Fellow Daoist Su, don't be in such a hurry to reject my offer, please spare some time to listen to my words. There might be plenty of these blue stones in Crimson Flame Planet, and they might exist in every region here... but the physical power contained within these blue stones is far inferior to the stone in the place which I spoke of.

"No one has been able to absorb the physical power contained within it, but I've been observing you, fellow Daoist Su, and I found that you are... very interested in these stones. This is the first reason!" Tian Lin's eyes burned brightly as he looked at Su Ming. There was a slightly solemn expression on his face when he spoke again.

"The second reason is that True Guards come patrolling Crimson Flame Planet once every ten years. At that time, they will examine closely whether all the seals in Crimson Flame Planet are still in perfect condition. Any damage, no matter how small it is, will cause the True Guards to descend to the planet to investigate it.

"Fellow Daoist Su, you've opened the seal around the region of the Crimson Python Phoenix. Even if the creature will be placed back within the seal, there will still be some hints of its escape, and there is a high possibility that it will be discovered by the True Guards... Once they discover this, which to those in the four Great True Worlds is the most grievous matter in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, then even if you leave and run far away, you will still be chased down by the True Guards. They will issue an arrest warrant for you, and even offer a reward for your head. There is less than eight years till then."

Tian Lin looked at Su Ming as he spoke. Once he finished saying these words, he did not say anything else. He knew that Su Ming was an intelligent man, and it was only natural that he would be able to discern the truth of his words, as well as the consequences of his actions.

"Please get straight to the point, fellow Daoist Tian." Tian Lin was unable to find any clues from Su Ming's expression. Just as he contemplated his next move, Su Ming's aloof voice reached his ears.

Once Tian Lin heard Su Ming's words, a smile appeared on his face.

"Alright, then I will voice my thoughts. Fellow Daoist Su, you must certainly know that there is a member of an alien race that has been sealed within each of the depleted cultivation planets for a countless number of years!

"Even the powerful warriors of the four Great True Worlds found it difficult to kill these members of the alien races, that's why they chose to seal them up. There might be other reasons for it, but I don't know about them.

"It's said that Crimson Flame Planet has a renowned mighty cultivator from the alien race sealed up within it. Back when the alien race fought against the four Great True Worlds, he was known as the Duke of Crimson Flame!

"This person has been sealed in Crimson Flame Planet from the very start. His power was forced to spread out, and it formed the various volcanoes in the planet. His life was forced to spread out, and the ferocious beasts from the alien races absorbed it so they would not die once the four Great True Worlds sealed them up and wiped away their intelligence... Fellow Daoist Su, your Crimson Python Phoenix is one of the ferocious beasts from the alien races.

"And as the seal continued corroding this mighty cultivator's flesh and blood, it formed the blue stones that filled the land over the countless years. This is also the origin of the Crimson Flame Stones I spoke about just now." Tian Lin's words echoed in the air.

Su Ming's expression might have seemed normal, but his heart was in shock. He might not know whether Tian Lin's words were real, but this was not something that was difficult to verify. There was really no need for Tian Lin to lie to him about this.

"Within the depths of the land, in the area where the Duke of Crimson Flame is sealed, there is a large amount of power that belongs to World Planes, and even those in Plane Kalpa. If we could absorb it, then our levels of cultivation would definitely increase exponentially!

"Fellow Daoist Su, if you go there and absorb all the power of the Duke of Crimson Flame's flesh and blood, then the power contained within your flesh and blood will reach an incredibly powerful state.

"I know that you must surely have some queries in your heart. If these members of the alien races are sealed within Crimson Flame Planet and all the other cultivation planets in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, then why have I never taken any action beforehand but only chose to say these words after you came to this place?" A bright light shone in Tian Lin's eyes. His voice spread out as he pointed at the Crimson Python Phoenix at the foot of the mountain.

"Fellow Daoist Su, if you can make a ferocious beast from an alien race leave the seal, then you must surely be able to make all the ferocious beasts in Crimson Flame Planet move out of their seals. If you can do this, then we'll have five-tenths of a chance to enter the place where the Duke of Crimson Flame is sealed!

"At that time, both of us will obtain some benefits. And no matter how weak he is, there is no possible way that a mighty cultivator like the Duke of Crimson Flame would die. Besides, if we judge the time properly, when the True Guards arrive, we can help him escape. To the True Guards, the Duke of Crimson Flame is the one who really holds their attention. We're just small fry. This is a win-win situation. Fellow Daoist Su, are you willing to do this?

"Once your physical power becomes even greater and we obtain our rewards and benefits, then why should we worry even if we are chased down by the True Guards and are issued arrest warrants?

"Besides, since there is no way we can avoid being chased down and issued arrest warrants, then why don't we try to get ourselves the greatest amount of benefits possible beforehand?!" Tian Lin's words showed that his thought processes were incredibly clear. His words, too, possessed great, persuasive power. Once he finished saying these things, he waited quietly for Su Ming's answer.

Su Ming remained in contemplative silence for a moment before he looked at Tian Lin and said slowly, "Judging by your words, it seems like we aren't the only people who will be involved in this."

"That's right. As long as you are certain you can open the seals and promise to do this, then I will immediately gather some of my good friends to work on this!" Tian Lin sucked in a deep breath and stood up to bow towards Su Ming. His expression was incredibly sincere.

"Fellow Daoist Su, you possess the power to break seals. This is a blessing to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence and a fortune for us cultivators. Please help us!"

Su Ming remained in pensive silence for a moment before he looked at Tian Lin and said, "This will affect many things. I will need to think about this for some time. I cannot give you an answer immediately."

"Of course. That is naturally what one should do."

If Su Ming had immediately answered, then Tian Lin would have had suspicions. In his eyes, it was simply impossible for Su Ming to immediately agree to this matter. After all, there were too many things that would be affected by this.

At that instant, when he heard Su Ming's words after that slight pause, he knew that Su Ming had already been moved by his offer, which was why he did not continue trying to persuade him. Instead, he lifted his right hand and seized the air. A storage bag immediately appeared in his hand, and he handed it over to Su Ming.

"Brother Su, it doesn't matter what you choose in the end, I will still give you a small gift. Over the past year, I've moved through all the regions in Crimson Flame Planet except the northern region to gather all the blue Crimson Flame Stones in those places. If you wanted them, brother Su, you could have easily obtained them, but please accept this as a slight show of my sincerity." Tian Lin wrapped his fist in his palm towards Su Ming.

"Brother Su, will I be able to obtain an answer in a year?"

"I will definitely give you an answer a year later!" Su Ming stood up and also wrapped his fist in his palm towards Tian Lin.

"I look forward to good news. This is a jade slip that will transfer sound. No matter what your choice is, please tell me your answer using this item one year later, brother Su."

Tian Lin let out a hearty laugh before he gave Su Ming a jade slip. Then, he turned around and disappeared without a trace.

Su Ming watched Tian Lin leave into the distance. He stood still and silent for a moment, then picked up the storage bag and opened it. He scanned it with his divine sense and his Atman and found blue stones piled into several mountains.

This bag with its incredibly large storage capacity alone was already no ordinary item. The 'small gift' Tian Lin had given to him was, in fact, not small at all!

A variety of expressions flickered through Su Ming's face. After some time, he walked into the cave abode at the top of the ninth summit with the storage bag and stayed there. In the blink of an eye, a year passed. On this day, a large amount of blue stones was rapidly shattering before Su Ming as he sat in the cave abode. As he absorbed the physical power contained within them, his eyes sparkled with a brilliant light.

'Tian Lin is definitely hiding something. There's no way this matter is as simple as it sounds. But...' Su Ming cast a glance at the shattered blue stones before his eyes.

'Power is everything in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. Since it's difficult for me to swiftly increase my level of cultivation and I have a chance to increase my physical strength lying right before my eyes, then even if it's dangerous... I will still take up this challenge!'

Su Ming's eyes flew up, and a resolute look appeared within them. He had lived in danger for most of his life, and he knew since a long time ago that fortune came from danger. If he hesitated and tried running away when trouble arose, then it would be impossible for him to obtain great serendipity.

After some time, a jade slip turned into a long arc. Abruptly, it was engulfed in flames, and a ray of sunlight erupted from it. Then, in the blink of an eye, it charged toward the world in the distance.

Chapter 764: Crimson Flame Planet's Change!

With a few flashes, the jade slip appeared in the western region of the Crimson Flame Planet. Right at the moment it rushed there, the air before it distorted. Tian Lin took a step forward from that distortion and grabbed the jade slip. Once he scanned it with his divine sense, a smile appeared on his face. Excitement that he could not hide flashed through his eyes, and as he laughed, he turned into a shooting star and charged into the sky. Clearly, he was going to leave Crimson Flame Planet and visit his good friends in the worlds beyond this planet to involve them in this conspiracy.

Another year passed. Su Ming had been in Crimson Flame Planet for four years by then. During the past two years, he hadn't taken a single step out of his cave abode. As he was in isolation, he would constantly absorb the physical power contained within the blue stones.

On this day, Su Ming's eyes suddenly flew open. A large amount of blue stones before him were reduced to powder at the same time, and wisps of physical power surged into his body. At that moment, he noticed four long arcs charging towards him from beyond the cave abode.

There was a person within each of the long arcs. One of the presences was familiar to Su Ming. It was naturally that of Tian Lin. The other three might be alien to him, but all of them, without exception, were those of Lords of World Planes!

Su Ming swung his arm, and all the dust that were the blue stones before him immediately scattered. He got up, and with one step, he walked out of the cave abode. His gray hair danced in the wind, and his white robe, which was formed from the Sacred Constellation Robe, fluttered in the wind.

Su Ming could not control the Sacred Constellation Robe completely, but its defensive powers were incredibly astonishing, and no matter how he tried to destroy it, it would recover completely after a moment. When he had fought against old Mei Lan all those years ago, no one had been able to see any hints of this robe. Even old Mei Lan had thought that the Constellation Robe's power was actually the strength of Su Ming's own physical power.

The big dog that was the bald crane came running out of the cave abode along with Su Ming. As it stood beside him, it was also looking at the sky, and there was an expression full of disdain on its face.

As for that Crimson Python Phoenix, it was looking at the sky coldly from the foot of the mountain. Due to its huge body, even if it was just lying down on the ground, it looked like a small hill.

The four long arcs charged over from the horizon, closing in in the blink of an eye. The person in the lead was Tian Lin. He had been able to see Su Ming right away, and a smile lit up on his face.

"Brother Su, thank you for the trouble of waiting here. I'm honored that you would do so."

As Tian Lin smiled, he appeared before Su Ming in a flash. The three long arcs behind him closed in within an instant as well. Once they landed on the mountain at the same time, three waves of powerful divine senses scanned Su Ming without even bothering with politeness.

There might not be any killing intent contained within these three waves of divine senses, but this act of scanning him without even bothering to hide their intentions showed just how overbearing they were.

"This is the fellow Daoist Su which you've been telling us about? He's just a mere cultivator at Earth Cultivation Realm. I no longer harbor any hope for the plan you mentioned earlier."

The group of three consisted of a middle-aged man, an old man, and a dwarf that was half an average man's height.

The old man had brown hair and the face of a child. He was also hunched slightly. His eyes were dull, without any shine, but if anyone took a closer look into his eyes, they would find that his right pupil was actually positioned vertically.

He stood there with an aloof expression, and no one could determine what sort of emotions were in his heart at that moment. Yet the divine sense that scanned Su Ming exuded a chilling air.

The middle-aged man had an average appearance. His skin was slightly darker than normal, and there was a scar that ran from the left corner of his lips to the other side of his face, revealing his yellowing teeth when he spoke and giving him an incredibly hideous and terrifying presence. He was not as thin as the other people in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, but incredibly burly. As he stood there, he gave Su Ming a feeling as if he was facing off a wall.

He did not have any hair, not even eyebrows. His upper body was unclothed, and there was a chain that came out of his chest, as if it was growing within him.

He was also the person who had said those words previously.

The dwarf that was half the height of an average man had a smile on his face as he stood by the middle-aged man's side. He looked incredibly friendly, and his small hands and feet made him look as if he was completely harmless. He had his hair tied in a braid. At that moment, his hands were crossed in front of him, hidden in the sleeves. This gave him the appearance of a shopkeeper in a small town in the mortal world.

Tian Lin frowned at the words spoken by the well-built middle-aged man without eyebrows, then looked at Su Ming apologetically. He then turned around and stood between the man and Su Ming. With a wry smile, he looked at the middle-aged man.

"Brother Ye, why must you do this? I've already told you everything in detail on the way, including the things about brother Su. I've also told you that we want to gain something together that is of vital importance to us, so we must not start arguing."

"Hmph." The middle-aged man let out a cold snort and no longer bothered himself with Su Ming, but he had agreed with Tian Lin's point of view.

"Brother Su, allow me to introduce my friends. This is fellow Daoist Long Li from Heaven Wheel Planet. Brother Long has astonishing power, and he's also skilled in using a large variety of divine abilities and Arts. He has incredibly great talent." As Tian Lin spoke, the old man among the three people cast Su Ming an aloof glance. He did not speak, only nodded slightly.

Su Ming cast the old man a glance. The vertical pupil in his right eye gave Su Ming a feeling that it was incredibly dangerous.

"This is fellow Daoist Ye Shen Tong from Peaceful Earth Planet. Fellow Daoist Ye has divine power within his whole body, and he also has an outstanding level of cultivation. He has come to understand the power of the earth's essence and can bring forth even greater power when he is in the depths of the land. He has once fought against a True Guard and survived it. Now, his injuries have healed, and his level of cultivation has increased even more."

While Tian Lin was speaking, the well-built middle-aged man without eyebrows gave Su Ming a ghastly smile. He looked like a boorish man, but in truth, he had his own reasons for the words he had spoken right upon meeting Su Ming.

"This is the last person. He is fellow Daoist Sun Kun from Dark Brilliance Planet. Fellow Daoist Sun is skilled with Runes, and he is known as 'Assorted Treasures'. His entire body is filled with poison, and his attacks with these poisonous substances has made him famous in all areas."

Once Tian Lin finished speaking, the dwarf that looked like a shopkeeper wrapped his fist in his palm towards Su Ming in a friendly manner and let out a boisterous laugh.

"Brother Tian, you praise me too much. Brother Su, don't listen to his nonsense, my name is most definitely not famous in all areas. It's just that I usually move around the Barren Lands of Divine Essence to earn myself a living.

"Everyone has just gave me this title because they were being tactful. Don't take it as something real." As Sun Kun laughed, he shook his head, giving off a completely harmless look, and it was very easy for people to have a good impression of him due to his demeanor.

"I've already introduced brother Su to the three of you on the way here. Brother Su has extraordinary power. He has great physical strength and divine abilities that contain the power of laws. Even I admire him greatly." Tian Lin looked at the three people. When he spoke, Su Ming nodded coldly.

It did not matter whether it was the three people scanning him with their divine senses or Ye Shen Tong provoking him, Su Ming's expression never changed. At that moment, his face was freezing cold, and he did not say a single word.

His composure caused a barely noticeable glint to appear in Ye Shen Tong's eyes. Even the dwarf Sun Kun regarded Su Ming a little longer while continuing to smile. Only the hunchbacked old man remained unmoved.

Tian Lin looked at the sky and said, "Alright, we're all here now. We still have six years until the True Guards begin their patrol. We have to hurry."

"Why don't I see fellow Daoist Mei Lan?" Sun Kun asked with a faint smile.

"Fellow Daoist Mei Lan's ambitions are different from ours, she won't come." Tian Lin shook his head and avoided the topic. When he looked at Su Ming, his expression grew solemn.

"Brother Su, how many days would you need to release the seals on all the ferocious beasts in Crimson Flame Planet?"

"A month," Su Ming answered coolly.

"Alright, then a month later, once you have released all the ferocious beasts, the life force of the alien race's mighty cultivator won't be absorbed anymore. At that time, please assist me with the method I told the three of you previously. Once I open a gap in the seal, we'll move into the depths of the core.

"Fellow Daoist Su, fellow Daoist Sun, once we reach the depths, please use your talents with Runes to allow us to move deeper into the core. At that time, fellow Daoist Ye can open the path for us with his mighty physical strength. Fellow Daoist Long, your divine abilities are astonishing, and your divine sense is also stronger than all of ours, please point the way at that time. As for me, since I was the one who planned this, I will have my Nascent Divinity change places with my physical body. With my Nascent Divinity, I will help fellow Daoist Long scout the region and guide our path, I will also help fellow Daoist Ye open the path, as well as helping fellow Daoist Su and fellow Daoist Sun reduce the strength of the seal," Tian Lin said resolutely. Once he finished speaking, the three people's expressions changed. Even the aloof old man, Long Li, was visibly affected by his words.

"Having your Nascent Divinity change places with your physical body means having your Nascent Divinity replace your physical body. Fellow Daoist Tian, do you know the repercussions of this Forbidden Art?" Long Li asked in a hoarse voice, speaking up for the first time.

"Of course I do. If even the slightest thing goes wrong, my physical body will wither and my Nascent Divinity won't live long. I will definitely die then, but only this way can I

increase our chances of success. I have to increase my level of cultivation by several fold, or else it will be difficult for any of us to head deeper into the core. Everyone, I will be paying a large price for this, and that is only because I wish for our success, so please, don't fight among ourselves, or else... don't blame me for falling out with you!"

Tian Lin's voice instantly turned cold and dark. He had always given others a feeling that he was a gentle person, so this sudden chill in his voice and his statement that he would have his Nascent Divinity change places with his physical body instantly caused this ghastly air that appeared about him to possess an incredible intimidating force.

"Brother Su, I will leave everything to you!" Tian Lin sucked in a deep breath, then wrapped his fist in his palm and bowed deeply towards Su Ming.

Su Ming looked at Tian Lin and remembered everything he saw when the other had fallen into the illusion two years ago. After some time, he too wrapped his fist in his palm and bowed towards him. He then immediately charged into the sky. The Crimson Python Phoenix rose from the ground with a roar, and the big dog that was the bald crane barked as it followed behind him.

Three days later, the Crimson Flame Planet shuddered with a bang. A shocking roar came the spot where a ferocious beast from the alien races was sealed. It looked like a tiger, and excitement appeared on its face as it was finally able to rush out of its sealed region.

Seven days later, roars continued to ring throughout Crimson Flame Planet. The ferocious beasts from the alien races who were known as the 'gods' to the residents rushed out of their sealed regions, and their numbers did not dwindle. The beast roars shook the whole planet, leaving the cultivators in shock.

Half a month later, there was an astonishing change to Crimson Flame Planet. More than half of the ferocious beasts had been released. The sky and earth were dark, and booming shook them repeatedly. Within the stone house in the mountain located in the eastern region was old Mei Lan. She was sitting quietly in her house as a variety of emotions flickered on her face.

A month later, all the ferocious beasts from the alien races in Crimson Flame Planet let out a roar that surged into the sky. It was a sound that came from almost all the ferocious beasts that had rushed out of their sealed regions, regaining freedom.

Since the change in Black Ink Planet ten thousand years ago, the Barren Lands of Divine Essence would now welcome its second drastic change, and it would be known as... Crimson Flame Planet's change!

Chapter 765: God Ascension Poison Wasp

The moment all the ferocious beasts in Crimson Flame Planet rushed out from the regions they had been sealed in, the screens of light of all sorts of colors in these sealed regions started flashing together. Once they flashed nine times, they let out a loud boom that could cause the sky and earth to crumble.

As that boom echoed in the air, all the seals on the surface of Crimson Flame Planet shattered. A tremor that could overturn the sky and earth wrecked the planet. As the loud bang reverberated in the air, Tian Lin used some sort of unknown method, and a large crack tore through the land at the center of Crimson Flame Planet, which was located at the middle of all the regions. That crack formed a gigantic ravine. It was several hundreds of thousands of feet long and ran so deep that the end could not be seen.

An incredibly thick Earthen Aura erupted from the depths of the ravine. It was so thick that it possessed color. The yellowish brown fog instantly filled half of the sky, to the point that if a person stretched out their hand before, they would be unable to see their own fingers.

Tian Lin's voice was full of urgency as it passed through the hazy yellowish brown fog.

"The seal has been broken. We must now leave immediately into the depths of the earth and gather together below."

Piercing sounds rang within the fog right after. Those were the sounds of people charging into the crack at full speed.

The yellowish brown fog had dyed the sky with its color, causing the murky sky in Crimson Flame Planet to look like an old man's face that possessed a sallow hue.

Su Ming sensed his surroundings with his Atman while his sight was blocked by the fog. Everything within his vision might be a blur, but he could sense that the others were already in the ravine. He was the only one still outside.

The Crimson Python Phoenix was staring into the distance with a slight irritation. There was also a hint of unease within it. But its body was too big, and it was difficult for it to follow Su Ming into the depths of the earth.

Su Ming patted the Crimson Python Phoenix's gigantic head, then in a flash, he turned into a long arc that charged into the crack. The bald crane followed closely behind him. As for the Crimson Python Phoenix, it hesitated for a while before deciding to wait outside.

The Earthen Aura in this place was thick, and it had a sticky sensation as it blew against Su Ming's body. He could not help but slow down slightly. It was as if he was moving in

water. When he entered the ravine and charged downwards, the big dog that was the bald crane wrinkled its nose. As it sniffed the Earthen Aura, confusion appeared in its eyes.

'Well, damn me. Why does this feel so familiar? It feels as if I've taken a bath before in a place that has an even thicker Earthen Aura. And I seem to remember that there were even a few women by my side when I was bathing...'

The bald crane shook its head. For some reason, ever since it came to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, occasional bouts of absent-mindedness as well as waves of familiarity would rise in its mind.

Su Ming was surrounded by darkness as he charged forward. The ravine was incredibly deep, and it had a force that limited the reach of divine senses and Atmans, preventing him from scouting the area of less than a thousand feet. The farther down he went, the thicker the Earthen Aura became. It made it difficult for him to speed up, and the area of his Atman's perception also grew smaller.

Su Ming's expression was aloof, but there was caution in his eyes. He might not be traveling quickly, but he was moving forward at a steady pace. In fact, he could vaguely sense Ye Shen Tong and Sun Kun's presences before him. Clearly, it was difficult for them to continue accelerating in this Earthen Aura as well.

Tian Lin and the old Long Li might not be within Su Ming's area of perception, but they shouldn't be too far off.

Yet at that moment, Su Ming's expression suddenly changed, and his footsteps instinctively came to a halt. He swiftly looked into his storage bag. Right then, he had sensed something trembling and showing signs of awakening within his storage bag.

Su Ming was momentarily stunned, then surprised delight immediately appeared in his eyes, but his gaze instantly returned to normal.

"Did something happen at the back, fellow Daoist Su?"

Almost at the instant Su Ming's expression returned to normal, Sun Kun stopped moving due to Su Ming's sudden halt. While remaining cautious, he sent his words to him in the fog.

"It's nothing. A thought just suddenly came to me. It would be difficult for us to move even half an inch forward when we reach the area underneath when the fog is already so thick in this place," Su Ming answered while starting to charge downwards again.

"That should not be the case. The Earthen Aura in this place is gushing forward very quickly, but once it escapes, this area will become more suitable for us to move about."

As Sun Kun spoke, he slowed down slightly and waited for Su Ming so they could travel side by side. His body might be indistinct, but his voice was very clear.

"Let's hope that's the case." As Su Ming answered, he charged downwards with Sun Kun.

As they moved downwards, Sun Kun's voice suddenly dropped to a much lower volume, and in a voice that only the two of them could hear, he whispered to Su Ming, "Fellow Daoist Su, be careful of Ye Shen Tong. That person regarded you with hostility when we met each other because he doesn't really need a lot of power of World Planes. He came here because he was attracted by the physical strength possessed by the alien race's mighty cultivator. He should be the same as you, having found a way to absorb the alien race's physical power."

Sun Kun, whose face was like that of a shopkeeper, spoke with a whisper, and once his words reached Su Ming's ears like a feather, he did not say anything else. His face hidden in the fog was as friendly as ever, and the smile was still on his lips.

"Oh? Thank you for your kind warning, fellow Daoist Sun," Su Ming said calmly, his face remaining as impassive as it usually was.

As the two of them spoke, a bang came from the area before them. It sounded like something had shattered. Su Ming's pupils constricted, but right then, Tian Lin's voice came from underneath.

"This is the end of the ravine. My fellow Daoists, please slow down slightly."

After a moment, Su Ming and Sun Kun reached the place, and everything before their eyes immediately cleared up. The Earthen Aura might still be gushing forth fiercely from the depths of the crack, but their vision had become much clearer.

This was the depths of a long crack that seemed like it was a canyon which was a horizontal line. There were seven spots on that line, and the seemingly endless Earthen Aura was gushing out of these seven spots.

This was why once they reached the bottom of the crack, their field of vision had become much clearer. They could see everything around them, besides the areas of the seven spots from which the earthen aura was gushing out.

Tian Lin's entire body had withered away, but there was a gentle layer of light covering his body. It made it seem as if he was an illusion, but at the same time, his aura had become much stronger than it had been a month ago.

Clearly, he had already cast the forbidden art of having his Nascent Soul changing places with his physical body.

The old Long Li was crouching down by the side, by some stones on the ground. There were a large number of cracks there, so, clearly, the booming and cracking had come from there.

Ye Shen Tong was looking around. His gaze was mostly on the Earthen Aura, though no one knew what he was thinking about.

Su Ming and Sun Kun's arrival caught Ye Shen Tong and Tian Lin's attention. Ye Shen Tong let out a cold chuckle before he ignored them, while Tian Lin nodded at Su Ming and Sun Kun.

"It's much better than what I thought it would be. This place is the depths of the seal on the ground. You can also consider it as a doorway. Fellow Daoist Long has already tried breaking it just now. The stone walls in this place are brittle, they seem like they will shatter with just one strike. This means that we are in the right spot. This is... the edge of where the alien race's mighty cultivator is sealed.

"It's like an egg shell. The Earthen Aura coming out of the seven holes is the aura that had gathered within the seal over an endless amount of years.

"We can rest a while here. We'll maintain our cultivation bases at peak condition and wait for the Earthen Aura to disperse a little more. Then we'll have an even higher chance of success once we enter the mighty cultivator's sealed region." Once Tian Lin finished speaking, he sat down cross-legged and closed his eyes to begin meditating.

The slightly hunched Long Li seemed to have finished his observations as well. He, who was usually quiet and reserved, also sat down in the distance with an aloof demeanor. Sun Kun gave Su Ming a friendly smile. Once he swept his gaze around the place, he sat down in another corner. These three people were a certain distance away from each other. Clearly, the closer they were to the seal, the more estranged they would become with each other.

Su Ming took a few steps forward and also chose to sit down at a corner near the stone wall with a calm expression on his face. Once he sat down, his expression did not change, but he sent a small thread of his Atman outwards and had it fuse with his storage bag to observe the item that had caused his heart to tremble and ecstasy appear within him.

At that moment... there was a shattered jade box in his storage bag. That jade box had already been reduced to pieces... but there was a crimson-red poisonous wasp lying on one of the shattered pieces!

The wasp's wings were fluttering lightly. At the instant Su Ming's Atman landed on its body, the wasp lifted its head swiftly. Then, in the blink of an eye, it disappeared into Su Ming's storage bag.

Yet after a moment, the poisonous wasp appeared again. It was still lying on the shattered piece, and it was as if its previous disappearance had just been an illusion. It let Su Ming's Atman land on its body as it buzzed lightly. There was a gentle tone to that sound, accepting Su Ming's Atman.

'It's finally awake!' Su Ming quelled the excitement in his heart. This sort of emotion had rarely rising within him since he'd come to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence.

The poison wasp was naturally the wasp that possessed the God Ascension Nectar within its body. Su Ming had obtained it all those years ago in the World of Nine Yin!

Su Ming had chosen to leave his Brand on the wasp after some hesitation in the past to wait for it to wake up slowly on its own. The Brand had been left on the wasp as a method for him to take in the wasp as his pet. By doing so, he would be able to gain the God Ascension Nectar in its perfect form once the wasp woke up.

After so many years, it had finally woken up on this day, and at the instant Su Ming touched it with his Atman, his heart began to race with anxiety. The wasp was powerful. It was definitely no ordinary creature to have been able to obtain the God Ascension Nectar!

The poisonous wasps of this kind were extinct in this world, so none of its kin could be found anymore. If this wasp had not gotten itself sealed inside the Crimson Stone, it would probably have not survived this long as well.

'With this poisonous wasp around, my chances of obtaining a serendipity in this place will increase slightly.'

Su Ming's expression did not change, but when he retrieved his Atman, a focused glint suddenly appeared in his eyes. He saw Ye Shen Tong taking large strides in the distance towards the closest hole from which the Earthen Aura was gushing out. The Earthen Aura in that place was moving more swiftly and intensely compared to all other areas. It swept past his body, forcing Ye Shen Tong to stop when he was thirty feet away from it. Once he sat down cross-legged, sweat beaded on his forehead. He was actually using the Earthen Aura in this place as pressure to train.

Tian Lin's eyes lit up, and he remarked lightly, "Good idea, fellow Daoist Ye. If we use the Earthen Aura here as pressure against our bodies to train, then we'll be able to adapt to the environment in the seal even faster."

Chapter 766: Threads of Flesh

"I currently have my Nascent Divinity as my body, so I don't need to use the Earthen Aura to train my body to get used to the environment inside the seal, but if the three of you are interested in it, you can try it." Tian Lin looked at Ye Shen Tong's method of training as he spoke to Long Li, Sun Kun, and Su Ming.

"It's fine. This small body of mine won't be able to handle that Earthen Aura spraying on me directly. I'll have to give this fortuitous encounter a pass." Sun Kun let out a hearty laugh and shook his head.

The slightly hunchbacked old Long Li stood up at that moment and walked towards another spot where the Earthen Aura was gushing out from a hole without a single word. When he was fifty feet away from the hole, he frowned and no longer continued onward, but instead sat down to quietly begin getting used to the pressure.

Su Ming remained silent for a moment before he cast a look at Ye Shen Tong and the old Long Li. He did not choose to go over, but instead sat down in his original spot, unmoved by this offer to train.

Time passed, and in the blink of an eye, half a month went by. During that time, most of the people in the area remained seated as they meditated while waiting for the Earthen Aura to dwindle. Five days ago, the Earthen Aura spreading out from the seven holes was no longer as strong as it was half a month ago, and on this day, the debilitation within the Earthen Aura could be felt clearly.

In fact, Ye Shen Tong was already less than ten feet away from the small hole where the Earthen Aura was coming out from. As for old Long Li, he chose to remain seventy to eighty feet away.

When Tian Lin saw that the strength of the Earthen Aura coming out of the holes had become weaker, his eyes shone brilliantly. Sun Kun's expression had become slightly grave, for they were all only waiting for the Earthen Aura to no longer gush out. When that time came, they would break the outer layer of the seal and step inside.

When old Long Li thought of the rewards he would gain inside the seal, even he spotted a faint glint in his eyes.

Su Ming sucked in a deep breath in the distance and also focused his attention on the seven holes.

Time trickled by. Six hours later, all of a sudden, not a single bit of Earthen Aura could be seen coming out of the seven holes. Ye Shen Tong opened his eyes. When he moved his body, he smiled and opened his mouth, but just as he looked as if he was about to say something, his expression changed drastically.

When that happened, Long Li let out a shrill cry. Tian Lin, too, immediately stood up. At the instant the Earthen Aura disappeared from the seven holes, seven red threads burst

out. Each of them was as thick as a man's arm, and each of them was about thirty feet long. Once they flew out, Ye Shen Tong's right arm was immediately bound, because he was the closest to it. Signs of severe corrosion immediately appeared at the spot where his arm was bound.

Long Li was the second closest. A red thread charged to the center of his brows at a rapid speed, and the moment Long Li saw it, he let out a shrill whistle. At the same time his sound turned into a layer of ripples that shook in the air, he retreated swiftly, but that thread shot through the waves of sound rapidly closed in on him.

"What is this thing?!"

Once Tian Lin had his Nascent Divinity change places with his physical body, he became the strongest person in the group. The area of perception of his divine sense was also the largest, but he had been unable to sense the existence of these red threads previously. It was as if they were unable to be perceived by his divine sense.

A presence that was no weaker than that of a Lord of a World Plane came from the threads. The group's hearts began to shake, and two more threads found their targets. One of them charged towards Tian Lin, while another joined the one chasing after Long Li.

Clearly, in their senses, Tian Lin and old Long Li were the most threatening in the group.

Besides the one thread on Ye Shen Tong, the other two red threads charged towards Sun Kun and Su Ming in a flash, one right after the other.

The four people immediately scattered, dodging and charging about to run away from the threads in the crack that looked like a canyon.

The bald crane had fallen to the side and turned into a stone, where it remained still and unmoving on the ground.

Su Ming immediately retreated without any hesitation, turning into a long arc that swiftly left into the distance. However, the red thread behind him was persistent in its chase, as if the command had been embedded into the core of its very being. It was incredibly fast, and in the blink of an eye, it was already less than thirty feet away from Su Ming.

As the group dispersed and the red threads continued chasing them down, most of them began fighting against on their own, not having the time to look at the others.

The red thread was about to catch up to Su Ming, but his Arman could not detect it whatsoever. He was completely unable to lock onto it. At that moment, a piercing whistle reached his ears as the red thread sliced through the air at a rapid speed.

At that moment of crisis, Su Ming turned around swiftly, and when he lifted his right hand, the killing sword appeared in his hand out of thin air. Once he held it, he cut down at the incoming red thread. With it, the red thread was instantly cut into two, but Su Ming did not let his guard down. Instead, he became even more cautious, retreating once again.

The thread that had been split into two became two independent entities that charged towards Su Ming.

When he saw that the threads were getting closer still, a glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He still had other attacks he could use, but at that moment, a thought formed in his mind, and he swiftly patted his storage bag with his right hand. At the instant he did so, a flash of red flew out from there.

The red light's speed was incredibly shocking. Right at the moment it flew out, it disappeared and when it reappeared, it was already beside one of the red threads. The red light was naturally the poisonous wasp that had just woken up. At the instant it appeared, it used its violet needle-like stinger. Then, with its unparalleled speed, it instantly pierced the red thread.

A shudder wrecked through the red thread, and in the blink of an eye, it withered into ashes. Once the poison wasp disappeared again, in a blink of an eye, it appeared next to the second red thread before Su Ming, who had now stopped moving. The second red thread did not even manage to see the wasp's body clearly. It only saw a red flash... and it was poisoned to ashes.

Everything could be said to have ended within an instant. The poisonous wasp then moved to Su Ming's shoulder. There was shock on Su Ming's face as he turned his head around to cast a glance at the wasp. He sucked in a deep breath and lifted his right hand slowly, moving it little by little towards that wasp. It immediately lifted its head and let out a gentle buzz before flying straight into his sleeve.

It seemed to like his cuffs, and once it flew in, it hung onto them, refusing to let go no matter what.

Su Ming's eyes sparkled. He took a step forward and moved towards the spot where the group had dispersed just now. After a moment, when he returned to the place, he saw Tian Lin's body being covered in a piercing red light. As he attacked, the illusion of a large tree manifested behind him. The branches swept through the area, and the two red threads that surrounded him were now a dozen something threads, but their color had become much duller.

Not too far away was Long Li, at the center of whose brows three scales in the shape of diamonds had appeared. He had a gourd in his right hand, and there were two black illusions before him that looked like shadows, and they were fighting against the red threads.

Ye Shen Tong's enraged roars reverberated in the air. His right arm had corroded to the point that it had turned black. Most of the red thread had crawled into his corroded arm, causing a long line to pop up on Ye Shen Tong's body, and it was squirming around in a bizarre fashion.

Almost at the same time Su Ming returned, an ancient face appeared on the big tree that had manifested behind Tian Lin. That face opened its mouth and let out a soundless roar. Immediately, the red threads that had broken into a dozen something parts shuddered and froze in midair. During that instant, Tian Lin moved, and the red threads were all enveloped by his Nascent Divinity. Then, they immediately lost all their shine and fell to the ground, no longer moving.

Tian Lin's face was slightly pale. When he looked at Su Ming, who was walking over towards them, a hint of surprise appeared in his eyes, then he nodded in a profound manner.

As for old Long Li, as the three diamond shaped scales spun rapidly at the center of his brows, he lifted the gourd in his hand, and two more black shadows flew out from within to pounce on the two threads. Muffled booms reverberated in the air, and the two threads instantly vanished. As for the four black shadows, they fell backwards and returned to the gourd. Long Li had a sullen look on his face, but he immediately turned his gaze towards Su Ming.

He had seen one of the red threads chasing after Su Ming, but before long, he had returned without a single scratch on his body. The meaning behind this immediately rose Su Ming's value in his eyes, and he smiled amicably towards him, which was a sight rarely seen. It was a form of acknowledgment, and he was acknowledging that Su Ming could be on equal terms with them.

Tian Lin saw veins popping up on Ye Shen Tong's face and immediately said, "Let us help fellow Daoist Ye."

"Don't need! I can do it myself!"

Ye Shen Tong let out a loud shout. He had seen that everyone had solved their own problems, but were completely unbothered by them. Su Ming, whom he had previously looked down upon, even had a relaxed look on his face, and this made him let out a cold harrumph in his heart. He lifted his left hand and struck his chest.

With it, a layer of yellow light immediately covered his body. It instantly turned into a layer of dirt that was one foot thick around him. As the light shone, the layers of dirt added one upon another, and in the blink of an eye, Ye Shen Tong appeared before the people as a gigantic golem of dirt and stone that was a hundred feet tall.

The golem lifted its left arm and struck its chest seven times in succession. With each hit, cracks would appear on its body, and after a moment, once all seven strikes landed,

Ye Shen Tong's body of dirt and stone crumbled with a bang. When it did so, a dull but still squirming red thread was trapped within the dirt.

Ye Shen Tong's face was slightly pale as he stared at the red thread that was trapped, and he let out a cold harrumph.

"If it wasn't because I wanted to catch one of them alive, I would have destroyed it a long time ago." The moment he finished speaking, the squirming red thread faltered and fell to the side, turning into dust. This made Ye Shen Tong's expression instantly turn as dark as thunderclouds.

It was at that time that a whistling sound came from the distance. Right before everyone's eyes, Sun Kun charged down with a slightly pale face. He held a transparent bottle in his hand, and within it was a red thread. Its color was bright, and it was continuously squirming inside, crashing against the walls in an attempt to break free and rush out.

"I spent a lot of effort before I finally managed to catch one alive. Apologies for the long wait everyone."

Tian Lin looked at the red thread in the bottle, then at the seven holes that no longer had any Earthen Aura rushing out of them before asking in a whisper, "Just what is this thing?"

"Threads of flesh!" The person who answered Tian Lin was Sun Kun.

"They are threads of flesh that contain life force, and since the alien race's mighty cultivator has been sealed for countless years, these threads of flesh absorbed some of his divine sense, which he had sent outwards during these years... They should be very delicious." Sun Kun smiled and put away the bottle.

Chapter 767: One Aeonic Barricade, Three Snare Sealants, Six Dao Bolts

Tian Lin and the others chose to remain silent in regards to Sun Kun's smile. Clearly, this matter was not funny to them.

However, the bald crane, which had taken the form of a stone, immediately moved when it heard that there was something delicious and turned back into the big yellow dog before it stuck out its tongue to look at the small bottle which Sun Kun had put away with bright eyes. No one knew what sort of thought had appeared in its head, but it looked as if it was about to start drooling.

"Fellow Daoist Su, this dog of yours which is skilled in transformations is very interesting." Sun Kun turned his head around and cast a glance at the big yellow dog before smiling at it.

"Hey, you jerk! You're the dog here, I'm a dragon!" The bald crane suddenly shouted and even bared its teeth at Sun Kun. This scene stunned Sun Kun momentarily, and even the people beside them looked over.

Su Ming let out a dry cough, then glared at the bald crane. In an attempt to avoid the topic, he said, "If there more of these... threads of flesh in the sealed region, then the level of danger will increase by far too much."

Su Ming's words caused Long Li and the others to fall into silence. The usually overbearing Ye Shen Tong also felt fear linger in his heart. All of them looked towards Tian Lin. After all, he had been the one who had planned everything.

Tian Lin remained silent for a moment. then spoke in a firm and resolute tone. "I didn't think this through. I didn't expect that there would be such ferocious creatures in the sealed region... How about this? I'm willing to go down first and check. If there is no danger, then you can all go down after me. If there is danger... then since I'm the one who had initiated this and also dared to have my Nascent Divinity change places with my physical body, I will naturally not drag all of you down to die with me."

Long Li and Sun Kun did not speak. A glint appeared in Ye Shen Tong's eyes, but he, too, did not speak. Su Ming remained silent by the side.

Tian Lin lifted his right leg and stomped on the ground without any hesitation. With that stomp, the big illusion of the tree manifested once again. As the branches squirmed, cracking came from beneath Tian Lin's feet, and a large amount of cracks formed at that spot. As a loud boom echoed in the air, the ground sank down and turned into a deep pit. Tian Lin flew in without any hesitation.

His voice came from the deep pit after a moment.

"My fellow Daoists, you can come down now. There isn't... any living threads of flesh in this place."

Long Li stepped into the sunken pit, followed by Sun Kun. Ye Shen Tong hesitated for a moment before he looked at Su Ming. He was clearly signaling to him that he wanted to be the last to enter the place.

Su Ming did not say anything either. He simply took the bald crane with him and charged into the pit. Once he entered, a glint immediately appeared in his eyes, and soon, he heard Ye Shen Tong sucking in a breath as he was the last person to enter the place.

This was a gigantic structure that looked like a bee's hive. Besides the uneven surface, there were an endless amount of densely packed circular holes. The surface of the ground was uneven and filled with bumps, because there was a layer of dark threads covering the ground. Their numbers seemed to be nothing less of several hundred thousands, and a rotten stench came from these thread. The people who stepped here couldn't help but spot grave expressions as they remained in the air.

Ye Shen Tong sucked in a breath and asked in shock, "Just-just how big is the body of the alien race's mighty cultivator?"

Tian Lin hesitated for a moment, then slowly said, "Something's off. We might have never seen a sealed member of the alien race, but we've seen members of alien races who occasionally appear in the depths of the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. They look the same as us, and I've never seen anyone who was big as the ferocious beasts..."

As everyone else was in shock and fear, Su Ming stared at the many holes before him. During that instant just now, he'd felt as if something was staring at him. This feeling disappeared within an instant, but there was no way Su Ming could be wrong about this, because it was not his Atman which had sensed it, and neither was it his body... but his soul!

A ripple had appeared in his soul of an Abyss Builder at that instant just then.

When he looked at the expressions on the other people's faces, it became clear to Su Ming that he was the only one who had sensed that strange gaze.

"I know what this is." Long Li's voice attracted all the people's attention. Su Ming became more cautious, but not a single hint of his thoughts was revealed on his face.

"The body of the alien race's cultivator is not this big. This entire area is a seal, and it should be the Bolt of Soul and Flesh, which is one of the ten seals from the four Great True World's One Aeonic Barricade, Three Snare Sealants, and Six Dao Bolts!

"These ten different seals are used by the four Great True Worlds to suppress the mighty cultivators of the alien races in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. Thank goodness we only ran into the six Dao Bolts and not the three Snare Sealants, or else I would've immediately ran as far as possible, never daring to enter this place again," Long Li said slowly. Not only had Su Ming never heard about this, even Tian Lin and the others had never heard of it before.

"Oh? Fellow Daoist Long, please talk about this in detail. I don't have much knowledge regarding these seals."

"The six Dao Bolts are made of six seals of the same level. It is the seal that exists in most of the many cultivation planets here in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, used to suppress the members of the alien races.

"These seals are incredibly powerful, and they are used to suppress the powerful Generals. The strength of the seals differ based on the strength of those people who would be sealed, even if these six seals are of the same level.

"At most, all six Dao Bolts will appear at the same time. The weakest will only have one Dao Bolt appearing at a time," Long Li explained, and once he looked around him, his eyes sparkled.

"These should only be one seal in this area. Looks like the legends in the ancient scrolls about the alien race's Duke of Crimson Flame were mistaken. This person should be someone with a powerful physical body, not phenomenal spiritual power, or else the Bolt of Soul and Flesh would not be missing. But perhaps the other five Dao Bolts will appear in the deeper parts of this place. Whatever it is, the more seals that appear at the same time, the stronger the person would have been in the past." Long Li pointed at the many threads of flesh on the ground.

"It's actually easy to describe this so called Bolt of Soul and Flesh. Everyone, you know about the brutal execution method known as Death by a Thousand Cuts. The executioner will slice away the condemned person's flesh piece by piece, and if the condemned only dies after a thousand pieces of his flesh were cut, it will be known as a perfect execution. This Bolt of Soul and Flesh operates by the same principle. This seal will slowly cut away the flesh and blood of the alien race's mighty cultivator piece by piece... and while the mighty cultivator still has life force left in him, his flesh will slowly recover, and this execution will never end.

"This is the reason why all of us had the false conception that the mighty cultivator had a huge body when we saw this much flesh. Look at the signs of time on these threads of flesh, it's clear that they did not exist at the same time, but had instead accumulated slowly over a countless number of years." Long Li's words had a ghastly air to them. When his words fell into the group's ears, its members fell silent.

Su Ming looked at the threads of flesh on the ground. Even if he had lost his sense of pain, he was still affected when he thought of the torture the mighty cultivator from the alien race had to go through, and he also fell silent at the brutality of the four Great True Realms.

An expression of interest appeared on Sun Kun's face and he asked, "Fellow Daoist Long, you mentioned the One Aeonic Barricade, Three Snare Sealants, and Six Dao Bolts just now. Besides the six Dao Bolts, what sort of seal is the three Snare Sealants?"

"That's right. Fellow Daoist Long, please tell us." Tian Lin nodded, and Ye Shen Tong also looked towards him with concentration.

Long Li remained silent for a moment, then started speaking slowly.

"The difference between the three Snare Sealants and the six Dao Bolts is that the six Dao Bolts are used to seal a single person, but the three Snare Sealants... Heh, they're used to suppress an entire race! However, the three Snare Sealants are incredibly rare in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, and if we truly run into a seal that can suppress an entire race, then we would be better off relying on ourselves instead of luck to save us," Long Li stated flatly. When he saw that the others clearly still had questions, he decided not to hide anything any longer and began speaking once more.

"The one Aeonian Barricade is an even stronger seal than the three Snare Sealants. This seal isn't used to suppress powerful warriors or an entire race... but is used to suppress and seal... the king of each alien race!

"This seal is also known as King's Seal. All the people who are suppressed by this seal are renowned personas, but don't worry, this King's Seal is even rarer compared to the others." Long Li smiled mirthlessly.

Tian Lin was silent for a moment, then suddenly asked, "Fellow Daoist Long, how can you be certain of whether what you have said is true? Where did you hear it from?"

"I've lived in Black Ink Planet for a period of time, and I heard the people talk about this. I wouldn't dare to verify whether my words are true." Long Li looked as if he did not want to talk more about where he obtained the information and only went over it briefly.

"Is there a spot where all ten seals of the One Aeonian Barricade, Three Snare Sealants, Six Dao Bolts exist at the same time to suppress a single place?" Su Ming asked calmly.

Right at the moment he finished speaking, the entire area fell silent. After some time, Long Li nodded.

"There should be, but this sort of place would probably not be suppressing a great cultivator in Solar Kalpa. There's a high possibility... that it'd be suppressing those who have truly moved into Plane Kalpa, the terrifying existences who are already halfway into the state of controlling fate, life, and death."

Tian Lin sucked in a deep breath and spoke to Su Ming and the others. "Fellow Daoist Long, thank you for telling us about the seals. Right now, it would be best for us to break open the seal in this area a step at a time. The sooner we obtain our serendipity, the sooner we will be able to leave this place."

"Let's go according to plan. Fellow Daoist Long, please spread your divine sense outwards. I will assist you in finding the nearest spot where the seal is the weakest. After that, fellow Daoist Ye, please help fellow Daoist Su and fellow Daoist Sun test and break the seal." Tian Lin wrapped his fist in his palm and bowed to the group.

Long Li nodded and spread his divine sense outwards. Tian Lin did the same, too. As the two worked together, they immediately scanned the entire area, then sent their divine sense into each of the circular holes. After about an hour, with slightly exhausted faces, they retrieved their divine senses, and Tian Lin lifted his right hand to swing it in the air before him. Immediately, a gentle ray of light shone on one of the many circular holes.

"We can't send our divine senses deep into the area, either, but we give seven-tenths of a chance that if we break in through here, we'll be on the shortest path to the core."

Once Tian Lin finished speaking, Sun Kun took a step forward and arrived beside the circular hole. Once he scrutinized it, he lifted his right hand and started forming hand seals while working out the method to break the seal.

"Brother Su?" Tian Lin frowned and looked at Su Ming.

Su Ming took a few steps forward to stand by the screen of light. After looking at it for some time, he shook his head. "I would be able to try if this were the seal in the world outside, but it's difficult for me to break the seal here."

Tian Lin was just about to speak when Sun Kun turned his head back to look at Ye Shen Tong.

"Fellow Daoist Ye, please strike this spot at full strength. Remember to split the force of your strike into nine different charges. While you send the third and eighth charge in, you have to stop for three breaths, and while you send the sixth and ninth charge in, you have to stop for two breaths. These are the variations that you should have in your punch." Sun Kun pointed at a spot to the bottom right corner of the circular hole.

Ye Shen Tong came up without another word, and once his punches accurately fell on the spot, the area shook with a bang, and the circular hole instantly collapsed to reveal a wide tunnel.

Tian Lin was the first to rush in, followed by Ye Shen Tong, Sun Kun, and Long Li. Su Ming came last. At the instant he stepped into the tunnel, he turned his body around and looked behind him. A brilliant light shone in his eyes.

But there was not a single person behind him, and his Atman remained quiet. Yet during the instant just now, Su Ming had once again sensed that someone had looked at him from behind.

Chapter 768: The Member of the Alien Race Sensed Him

Su Ming looked as calm as he usually was, but his level of vigilance had already reached its highest state. In fact, if it was not because he would feel incredibly regretful if he suddenly gave up after reaching this point, then he would have immediately left.

After all, this feeling of no one else but them noticing someone watching them from the back of a mysterious sealed region would make anyone's skin crawl.

At that moment, when Tian Lin and the others stepped into the tunnel and began charging forward, the endless white threads in Crimson Flame Planet that originally could only be seen in the True Guards' projection of light, covering all the area around... had already shattered to bits and pieces.

Almost one fifth of the threads had been reduced to dust, and the rest of them showed signs of following the same fate. These signs, however, had not showed up after Su Ming and the others entered the place, but had begun at the instant all the seals around the ferocious beasts in Crimson Flame Planet shattered.

Even if Su Ming and the others had not entered the place, the white threads would have still slowly become weaker.

At the deepest parts of the seal was a region that was not too far away from Su Ming and the others. The black sword that had pierced through the skull of the skeleton which was immersed in the endless purplish black magma was trembling furiously at the moment.

It was as if the sword was about to be forced out. Dark light shone in the skeleton's sockets, and even the other two swords that had pierced him were slowly becoming loose.

At the same time, signs of some flesh being restored showed up on his body, and threads of flesh and blood covered his skull, making it seem like the skeleton was coming back to life!

'I can sense... the presence of an Abyss Builder...'

Yet at the instant some flesh and blood had been restored, an endless amount of white threads suddenly appeared in the region where the skeleton was. These threads criss-crossed over, forming a net. One fifth of this net had disappeared and the remaining parts were slowly being dissolved, but they could still somewhat maintain their form.

Clearly, the net formed by these endless white threads was the seal that was suppressing the alien race's Duke of Crimson Flame.

The white net gathered swiftly and soundlessly around the skeleton from all directions. It then phased through his body, intersecting with the threads from the other side. A shudder ran through the skeleton, and the flesh and blood that had grown on his face turned into pieces of shredded flesh that were separated from his skull.

The white net repeated this process again. Once it phased through his body while intersecting with the other threads nine times in a row and not a single bit of flesh was left on the skeleton, the net slowly hid itself away.

However, the skeleton seemed to have already become used to this sort of matter. The sword in his skull was still trembling and slowly becoming loose, and the dark light in the skeleton's sockets was gradually becoming stronger.

During all this, Su Ming and the others were traveling at an extreme speed in the external area of the region where the Duke of Crimson Flame was sealed. They ran through one of the holes within this area that was filled with an innumerable amount of densely packed holes which seemed like a beehive, outside the layers upon layers of seals that looked like membranes. However, before long, Tian Lin and the others in front of Su Ming were forced to stop.

A screen of light shining white was right before them, blocking their path.

Sun Kun observed the screen of light for some time before saying in a low voice, "The seal here is much stronger than the previous one. I will need some time."

Su Ming was standing not too far. The bald crane was by his feet, and it was letting out a lazy yawn while looking at Sun Kun in disdain, thinking that if it was the one who took action, then the seal would be broken within an instant, but since Su Ming did not seem to want it to do anything, the bald crane remained happily idle.

However, as it laid by the side, it looked at the area, and that dazed look appeared on its face again.

'Damn it, why does it feel like I've come here before... No, I've been in some place similar...' The bald crane vigorously shook its head, but no matter how hard it tried, it could not remember too much.

Su Ming stood silently by the side while his heart and soul remained in a state of high alert. The closer he came to the depths of the seal, the stronger the feeling became. He cast his gaze around the area, with all his cultivation base circulating through his body. Su Ming also had his Atman gathered on the poisonous wasp at the cuff of his sleeve.

Soon, Sun Kun wiped off the sweat that had broken out on his forehead. As he formed a seal with his hands, he pointed at the screen of light, and a Feng Shui compass appeared on his right hand. The needle on the Feng Shui compass was spinning rapidly, but once every ten breaths, it would stop for a brief instant. Every single time it stopped, Sun Kun would swiftly lift his left hand and point at the screen of light, which was like the surface of water. Once Sun Kun's finger landed on it, ripples would appear from the spot where his finger touched, then spread out.

When Sun Kun's finger touched the screen of light the ninth time, the number of ripples on the screen of light increased. When they intersected, it was as if billowing waves had stirred up on the screen of light.

"Strike these nine spots at the same time with all your strength!" Sun Kun immediately said, but before Ye Shen Tong managed to attack, a glint appeared in Tian Lin's eyes.

He lifted his right hand, and nine branches appeared on his right palm, growing rapidly. Those tree branches instantly touched the nine spots on the screen of light. As a muffled boom rang in the air, the screen of light shattered. Tian Lin's face turned pale for an instant. As he moved a few steps back, his expression suddenly changed, and he looked swiftly towards the tunnel that appeared after the screen of light shattered.

Sun Kun, Ye Shen Tong, and the old hunch-backed Long Li's expressions also changed at the same time. Su Ming's pupils shrank as well. As the screen of light shattered, an incomparably pure presence of a World Plane spread out from within.

"The presence of a World Plane! It's really the power of a World Plane! It's so dense... If I could just train here for several years, I'm confident that I'd be able to reach the middle stage of World Plane Realm!!" Long Li was visibly moved. As he took a step forward, the others also moved swiftly into the tunnel.

Su Ming was still the last to enter, but at the moment he stepped into the tunnel behind the shattered screen of light, even his breathing quickened slightly. The first thing he saw was that the walls of the tunnel had been formed from a deep blue stone. The physical strength coming from them far surpassed that of what he obtained at the surface of the planet.

In fact, there was simply no way to compare them. It was as if one was a faint, glimmering light, and the other was a bright moon.

"The power of the World Plane in this place is just what has escaped to the peripheral of the seal. The deeper we go, the thicker it'll be. The six screens of light that form these seals aren't something that we can usually break open. Right now, since the seals on the surface have shattered, this place also fell into a state of collapse, weakening a lot. That's why we obtained this chance.

"That's why... if we stay here and not move forward, we will regret it," Tian Lin stated flatly. As his voice reverberated against the stone walls, he was the first to move deeper into the tunnel. As his back was turned towards the group, no one saw the strange light flickering in his eyes at that moment. Besides excitement, there was both anticipation and madness in his expression.

Long Li sucked in a deep breath of the power of the World Plane in the place. A resolute expression appeared on his face, and he charged deeper into the tunnel. As for Sun Kun and Ye Shen Tong, they exchanged glances with each other, then chased after the other two.

Su Ming had been silent all along the way. At that moment, he had his right hand pressed against the stone wall, and only when the cycle of withering and becoming full repeated itself several times on his arm did he lift his hand. However, the increase in his physical strength during this short amount of time was already comparable to him absorbing the blue stones on the surface for several months.

'Fortune comes to those who take risks... it's worth it!' A glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes, and he charged forward. However, he did not relax his guard in the slightest. He became only more alert as he followed the others.

While the group charged through the tunnel, Su Ming felt goosebumps suddenly raise on his skin. A strong sense of danger swiftly filled his heart, and piercing sounds that were connected with each other came at them from behind.

Su Ming grabbed the bald crane without any hesitation and turned into a long arc, then activated his full speed without holding anything back, catching up to the four people in front with one single loud whooshing sound.

"There's an anomaly at the back!" he immediately shouted. He did not stop, but instead went even faster. At that moment, the other people also sensed what had happened, and their expressions changed drastically. As the piercing whistles grew louder... numerous red threads showed up behind them!

"Why are there so many?!"

Ye Shen Tong felt his skin crawl. With a roar, he took a step and charged madly forward. As the other people's expressions changed as well, they too swiftly activated their full speed.

However, this was a tunnel. There were no paths to veer to the side. The only directions available for them was forward and backward. At that moment, there were too many red threads behind them, so once they caught up to any one of them, they would definitely die.

They could only move forward!

In this moment of crisis, the five people no longer bothered preserving their speed, and their levels could be immediately seen clearly. The fastest among them was not Tian Lin, but Long Li. Only an afterimage could be seen of him. The second was Tian Lin. Since his Nascent Divinity had changed places with his physical body, he was no longer held back by the limitations of his physical body, and he was only slightly slower than Long Li as he charged forward.

The third was not Ye Shen Tong or Sun Kun, but Su Ming!

Su Ming's area of expertise had always been speed. As he blasted forward at full strength, even Ye Shen Tong and Sun Kun found it difficult to surpass him. However, he could only surpass them because this was a tunnel and this was a short distance run. If they were in the world outside, then Su Ming would gradually slow down. He would not be able to maintain his speed for long, like those who had truly become World Paragons.

As the ground passed beneath them, they instantly widened the distance between them and the large amount of red threads. The piercing whistles by their ears became much fainter, but the sense of danger still lingered in their minds.

After a moment, Long Li suddenly let out a muffled groan from the front. His body tumbled backwards instantly, and he coughed up a mouthful of blood. Tian Lin's footsteps came to an abrupt halt, and his expression turned incredibly sour.

Another screen of light appeared before them. There were ripples shining on it at that moment, a telling sign that Long Li had tried to use his robust power to break through, but had been bounced back. This alone was a telling sign that the third screen of light was much stronger than the previous two.

With a pale face, Sun Kun cast a glance at the screen of light and immediately said in a sharp voice, "I'll need an hour."

Tian Lin, a serious expression on his face, swept his gaze past Su Ming, then shouted fiercely, "There's no need to open the screen of light an hour later, because all of us would be dead. My fellow Daoists, let's all attack at the same time and hold nothing back! This is a matter of life and death!"

Chapter 769: Small Problem

Tian Lin knew that Su Ming was definitely hiding the true extent of his power, but it would have been better if it was any other time to find this. After all, he knew other

people hid their levels of cultivation or skills as well. Most people did it, and it was difficult for anyone to say anything about this.

After all, if someone exposed all their skills in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, it would mean that they would no longer have any secrets and everyone would know the true extent of their abilities. Aside from this, it would also mean that it would be difficult for that person to replenish their power within a short period of time, and there would be endless problems waiting for them in the future.

However, they were in a life and death crisis at the moment. Tian Lin did not have time to bother with tact. As he shouted angrily, the intimidating power he had gained after he had his Nascent Divinity change places with his physical body spilled out from within him.

Piercing whistles were getting closer to them, for their sounds were becoming clearer. It was a telling sign that the red threads were swiftly closing the distance between them.

Once they caught up to the group, the only thing awaiting them would be a disaster.

A black light shone in Long Li's eyes. Five diamond-shaped scales immediately appeared at the center of his brows. The moment they shone with an enchanting light, the gourd he once held immediately appeared in his right hand.

He then lifted his left hand and swiped the gourd, even biting the tip of his tongue to cough up a mouthful of blood. Five black shadows immediately flew out of the gourd, and when Long Li let out a low roar, the presence that belonged to a World Paragon spread out from the five shadows, and they charged towards the third screen of light.

At that moment, Sun Kun's expression was incredibly grave. He lifted his right hand and struck his forehead. Immediately, his body shuddered, and the nails on all ten of his fingers instantly grew out, until they were seven inches long. They all possessed unparalleled sharpness, and as they grew longer, they sliced through the air. He opened his mouth and let out a roar, then spat out nine rays of different colored light in succession.

A blade, a spear, a sword, a halberd, an axe, a broadaxe, a hook, a fork, and a beast fang club appeared in the air. There were nine different Enchanted Treasures contained within the nine rays of light, and an extraordinary wave of power as well as an intimidating presence was spreading out from them. As Sun Kun swung his arms, these nine Enchanted Treasures turned into nine long arcs that charged towards the third screen of light. As for Sun Kun, he was positioning his hands into claws and flying over with a fierce whistle.

Ye Shen Tong glared at the red threads, and golden light erupted from his eyes. That light seemed to possess corporeal form and covered his face, once it spread out from

his eyes. Once it covered his face, it spread to his neck, and in the span of a few breaths, it eventually covered most of his upper body.

All parts of his skin that were covered by this golden light exuded a powerful presence that would cause trepidation to rise in people's hearts. It was as if there was a physical strength that could overturn the world contained within him.

Clearly, Ye Shen Tong had also chosen not to hold anything back at this moment of crisis and had brought out his true power. As half of his body turned gold, the earth beneath his feet squirmed before charging to him. Layers upon layers of dirt gathered on him, and Ye Shen Tong was once again enveloped in earth, turning into a stone golem that was nearly a hundred feet tall. Strangely, even though he had turned into a golem, half of his body was still shining with that piercing golden light.

As he roared, Ye Shen Tong took a huge stride forward and charged towards the third screen of light.

When he saw that the three people had brought out their full strength, Tian Lin naturally did not hold back any longer. A layer of withered skin immediately appeared on his Nascent Divinity's body, making it seem like he had turned into an old tree. The shadow of a large tree manifested around him. As its branches swiped through the area, a strange light appeared in Tian Lin's eyes. He lifted his hands and pushed forward fiercely, and with it, the shadow of the large tree behind him grew so fast from the depths of the ground that it looked as if it wanted to break through the ceiling in the tunnel and rush into the sky. As it grew rapidly, it abruptly fell to the side.

The innumerable number of branches growing out from the crown crawled into the stone walls and disappeared for a short while before crawling out right outside the screen of light. These dozens of branches that crawled out from the dirt in the stone walls were densely packed together, and all of them stabbed the screen like vipers.

There was a solemn look on Su Ming's face, for the whistling behind him was getting clearly with every moment. When he saw that everyone else had used their full strength, he naturally did not hold back either. However, he did not choose to use the bald crane to break open the seal. Instead, he lifted his right hand, and the killing sword appeared.

Su Ming lifted his left hand and pushed against the ground. His body might have looked as it usually did, but all his power had swiftly gathered on the killing sword, causing it to let out a piercing screech before it turned into a long arc and charged towards the screen of light.

At the same time, Su Ming's left hand began to wither at a speed visible to the naked eye. In an instant, the withered state of his arm spread to his shoulder, and as it continued spreading swiftly, his body, legs, head, and everything else in his body... besides his right index finger, swiftly withered away.

However, a black light was shining about his right index finger. This was the peak of Su Ming's Surging Indulger's divine ability. That one finger did not just possess all of Su Ming's true physical strength, it also possessed an incredibly great suction force, as if it was a black hole that could devour everything.

The Crimson Python Phoenix's inborn divine ability, which was part of his physical strength and which he had inherited once he took over the creature, was contained in Su Ming's finger as well. The power of law that could disassemble all matters turned into ripples reverberating in the air around his finger, and during that instant, Su Ming's finger landed on the screen of light along with the other people's divine abilities.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The third screen of light might have been ten something feet thick, but as the five people's divine abilities attacked it, it flickered a few times, then shattered. At the instant that happened, a large amount of presence from World Planes gushed outwards like a stream of air, crashing into the group's faces before moving past their bodies.

In truth, if all the Runes sealing the ferocious beasts on the surface still existed, then this seal would have definitely not been broken so easily. Yet at that moment, it was blown apart like a tree without roots that was swept away by wind. The seal was shattering from within already, which was why it had shattered under the five's attacks.

Instead of saying that the seal had been broken by Su Ming and the others, it would be more accurate to say that it had shattered because it had suffered destructive attacks from both inside and outside.

At the time the screen of light shattered, five long arcs charged past it. However, seven breaths after they had fled past it, dense red threads charged past the spot, still chasing after them.

Instead of ending, the danger had become even greater. The five people were not slow. After the time it takes for an incense stick to burn, another screen of light appeared before them. This time, the screen of light was several hundreds of feet thick. The five attacked at the same time once again, but this time, the screen of light only swayed a few times before a rebound spread out from it, bouncing back its attackers. The five were sent tumbling backwards, just like what had happened to Long Li.

As Tian Lin looked at the screen of light that was a hundred something feet thick, he sucked in a deep breath. Freezing light flickered in Long Li's eyes. As for Sun Kun, he was breathing rapidly as he cried out in a sharp voice, "I don't know how many of these seals are left, but I'll need at least an hour for this screen of light!"

Ye Shen Tong glared at the screen of light and whipped his head around to look at the tunnel behind him before returning his gaze to the group.

"We're in a hurry, so I'll speak up. I am confident I could break this seal within thirty breaths, but once I cast this Art, I'll have to pay a huge price for it. It'll be difficult for me to recover for some time. Forget obtaining any sort of serendipity. At that moment, once I become weakened, there's a high chance that I will die here!"

When Tian Lin heard Ye Shen Tong's words, he immediately said firmly, "Brother Ye, don't worry. As long as you break the seal, I swear that I will ensure your safety."

"Brother Ye, you just need to attack, I'll definitely ensure your safety!" Long Li added in a low voice.

Sun Kun also nodded by the side. None of them showed what they truly thought on their faces.

"Heh heh, do all of you think that I am still a child? I've made these sort of promises to others more than ten times, and there was never a single one where even I believed in my own words.

"I can attack, but I will need to absorb most of the physical strength from among one of you by devouring his flesh. Only then will I not be affected once I break the screen of light. But don't worry, the person whose flesh I'll devour won't die. He will just have a large portion of his vitality sapped and take my place to be weakened." As Ye Shen Tong spoke, his gaze immediately fell on Su Ming. The ferociousness in that unflinching gaze was completely obvious.

The whistling sounds in the tunnel were becoming clearer. The blood red threads were already not too far away from them.

When Ye Shen Tong looked towards Su Ming, Long Li also cast his gaze on him. Sun Kun did the same. Even Tian Lin looked towards Su Ming after a moment of hesitation.

"Fellow Daoist Su, you have the lowest level of cultivation among us. Why don't you sacrifice yourself and help us achieve our aim? You might even have a chance to obtain a serendipity. Don't worry, I'll only take a ninth of your flesh and blood. I won't endanger your life." Ye Shen Tong grinned. He had a scar on his face, so when he smiled, he became even more hideous and ghastly.

Su Ming looked at Ye Shen Tong and said unhurriedly, "Oh? Looks like you're certain that I'm the weakest among you,"

Ye Shen Tong only smiled fiercely. He did not speak, but instead charged towards Su Ming.

In silence, Long Li took one step back, refusing to take any part in this. A glint appeared in Sun Kun's eyes, and he, too, moved back. Hesitation appeared on Tian Lin's face, but after he thought about something, he did nothing to stop Ye Shen Tong as well.

However, he did not remind Ye Shen Tong that Su Ming possessed an eight-colored crystal, either.

Su Ming was calm. Almost at the instant Ye Shen Tong strode towards him, a sun appeared in his left eye and a moon manifested in his right eye. His heart was the star, and these three formed a strange loop in his body. At the instant he looked towards Ye Shen Tong, Su Ming activated the Art which he had gained in Crimson Flame Planet, which was naturally the illusion of the star, sun, and moon!

Almost at the moment he executed this Art, Ye Shen Tong's expression changed. At the instant a dazed look appeared in his eyes, Su Ming charged towards him. Su Ming's expression was cold and dark, and there was not a single hint of emotion reflected on his face. He closed in on his opponent in the blink of an eye and hurled a punch forward.

When Su Ming threw his fist, Ye Shen Tong coughed up a mouthful of blood. That was him biting the tip of his tongue while immersed in the illusion from Su Ming's eyes to jolt his pulse so that he would awaken. Then, as he roared loudly, golden light shone on half of his body, and he hurled a punch towards Su Ming.

Boom!

Blood trickled out of the corners of Su Ming's mouth when he fell backwards, but his expression only became more aloof, and there was even a faint mockery and killing intent within his eyes.

Ye Shen Tong smiled ferociously, but he wouldn't have been doing that if he had noticed a black shadow appearing at the instant Su Ming's fist connected with his body before disappearing the next moment. In fact, not even Tian Lin and the rest had noticed it.

"You little brat, I knew since the start that you were hiding your abilities... Hmm?"

Ye Shen Tong was about to take a step forward when his expression changed drastically. A black decaying spot had appeared on his right wrist, as if he had been stung by something!

Chapter 770: Intimidation

"What is this... Ah!"

Just as Ye Shen Tong said these words, the rotting spot on his right wrist swiftly spread through his entire right arm, and within an instant, his right arm was reduced to a puddle of blood.

The poison from the wasp did not only destroy Ye Shen Tong's physical body, but also corroded his cultivation base, causing Ye Shen Tong's level of cultivation to plunge straight down once he lost his arm.

This sudden change of events happened too quickly, so by the time Tian Lin and the others heard a shrill scream of pain, it was all over. Ye Shen Tong's screams continued to echo in the tunnel.

His voice revealed a mind that had sunk into madness due to pain. As Ye Shen Tong's shrill screams rang in the air, veins popped up on his face. Blood capillaries instantly filled the whites of his eyes. The pain he suffered at that moment made him lose control of himself despite his power and endurance. It was a clear sign that the pain he felt was so great that it exceeded the limits of what he could take.

Tian Lin's expression changed drastically. He swiftly approached Ye Shen Tong, but at the instant he took a step forward, a bloody stench immediately spread through the air, and Tian Lin's eyes shrank instantly. He had a strong feeling that he could not touch the puddle of blood that had formed when Ye Shen Tong's body melted, or else he would be in great trouble.

In his hesitation, he saw that Ye Shen Tong had not just lost his right hand. Half of his flesh and blood started flowing down like water, revealing the bones beneath, which were also turning into liquid.

All of this might have seemed to have happened over a long period of time, but in truth, only a few breaths had passed since Ye Shen Tong attacked Su Ming. However, Ye Shen Tong's status as a World Paragon was truly demonstrated when he forced himself to focus in the mid of all his shrill screams of pain and face off against the venom of the poisonous wasp. He swiftly lifted his left hand and seized the air, and immediately, eight medicinal bottles appeared in his hand. He swallowed eight different antidotes in one go.

However, no matter how many of those antidotes he swallowed, he still could not stop the spread of the poison. His legs shivered, and even they were reduced to liquid. He fell with a crash onto the puddle of blood, looking incredibly pathetic and wretched.

However, he was still a World Paragon. At the instant most of his body had melted and his level of cultivation dropped by a large margin, he rose his half-melted left hand with much difficulty and struck his forehead fiercely, which currently had its skin turning into blood and dripping down, showing his similarly melting skull.

Ye Shen Tong let out a shocking roar. All his power erupted from his body, forcing his Nascent Divinity to leave at the instant his body was about to melt completely.

Almost at the same time Ye Shen Tong's Nascent Divinity left his body, the remaining part of his body fell down, and in the blink of an eye, it turned into a puddle of blood as well. His Nascent Divinity was lustreless while he floated in the air. As he shivered, he looked at Su Ming, and his gaze showed shock and terror, along with hatred as well as disbelief.

"Pity. If you had decided earlier to give up on your physical body and had your Nascent Divinity leave sooner, then you would have kept more of your power." The mocking look in Su Ming's eyes disappeared and he returned to his usual aloof expression as he spoke calmly.

When he spoke, there was a wasp that looked as if it was completely harmless lying on his shoulder. The wasp's wings were shivering lightly and letting out faint buzzing sounds. It had already pulled back the poisonous sting into its stinger, but the buzzing sound made Tian Lin and the others' expressions turn grave.

Tian Lin looked at Su Ming. He was the one who paid the most attention to Su Ming in the group, but this level of awareness only reached a state where he treated Su Ming as his equal. However, once he had his Nascent Divinity change places with his physical body, he had obtained a temporary increase in power, so he had naturally come to pay less attention and attach less value to Su Ming.

He had always believed that even though Su Ming posed some form of threat, that was because of the Crimson Python Phoenix, the strange power of law he possessed, and his eight-colored crystal. Perhaps he still had other mysteries surrounding him, but in Tian Lin's eyes, in the face of absolute power, all his attacks would just be party tricks.

Yet at this moment he discovered that he had greatly underestimated the horrifying aspects surrounding Su Ming. Without using his bizarre power of law, without the Crimson Python Phoenix following him, without even using the eight-colored crystal, he had managed to poison Ye Shen Tong to such a terrifying extent by just bringing out a new pet.

This might be related to Ye Shen Tong's carelessness and this act of Su Ming could be considered as an ambush more than a real combat, but in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence where the strong preyed on the weak, no one could say anything about Su Ming's actions, because... before Ye Shen Tong attacked, they had consented to his actions silently, believing that it would help their cause.

'This person's level of cultivation might be nothing outstanding, but he's veiled in mysteries, and he has plenty of skills. Not only could he break the seals, he also has the Crimson Python Phoenix and this poisonous wasp... In fact, if he wanted to, he might have been able to control most of the ferocious beasts in Crimson Flame Planet...

Could he be a Soul Ensnarer?!" Tian Lin's expression turned incredibly grave. When that thought appeared in his head, he wrapped his fist in his palm and bowed towards Su Ming.

"Brother Su, you truly hid yourself well. You've made me try to guess your power for quite some time a while ago. I didn't expect that you would be the incredibly rare Soul Ensnarer in the four Great True Worlds." Tian Lin smiled wryly. As he spoke in a low voice, the expression on Ye Shen Tong's Nascent Divinity immediately changed. The hostility in his gaze as he looked at Su Ming was shaken, and the shock in his eyes grew deeper.

He knew very well who Soul Ensnarers were. They were a type of cultivators who were incredibly vicious. Their levels of cultivation might not be incredibly high, but each Soul Ensnarer would possess many incredibly powerful ferocious beasts by their side. These ferocious beasts would seem to be controlled, for they would willingly follow after those cultivators. The beasts would also fight, ready to die at any time for them.

Long Li stared at the poisonous wasp on Su Ming's shoulder with an incredibly grave expression on his face. His heart was in an extremely shocked state at that moment. After all, even if he was the one who wanted to injure Ye Shen Tong this badly, he would have had to pay a certain price for it, and he would definitely have not been able to do such a thing so easily. If he only paid attention to the results of what had happened during that instant instead of bothering about Su Ming's level of cultivation as well as the process that had led to this, his heart would fill with weariness.

Even if the current Su Ming did not possess the power of a World Paragon, in everyone's eyes, he was undoubtedly a powerful warrior, strong enough to make them be wary of him and make them pay a lot of attention to his person!

And it was only at this moment that Su Ming was truly acknowledged by these old monsters and become a person who could discuss certain conditions on certain situations on equal grounds with them.

"What domineering poison, what shocking speed. Brother Su, even though I believe myself to know many ferocious beasts, I've never heard of such a poisonous wasp before. Even if it was the ten great ferocious insects that existed during ancient times, only the Dark Shadow Dragonfly, which is ranked second, and the Poison Ocean Silkworm, which is ranked first, could compare to it!

"Brother Su, you have many attacks in your disposal. Even now, you might still have plenty that you have not shown us." Sun Ku narrowed his eyes to hide most of the light in his gaze, making it difficult for others to see his thoughts through his eyes. His words were also spoken in a cautious manner.

"I'm not the only one who has hidden their power, right?" Su Ming swept his gaze across the group of people before he swung his right hand. The poisonous wasp on his shoulder immediately vanished.

Sun Kun opened his mouth, as if he wanted to say something else, but the buzzing of the red threads in the tunnel suddenly grew stronger, until they reached a piercing degree. As those sounds sliced through the air, an endless amount of red threads packed closely together appeared several hundreds of feet away. They were incredibly fast, and as they charged forward, they sealed off all paths of retreat.

Sun Kun's expression changed. By his side, Long Li and Tian Lin's eyes shrank as well. Only Ye Shen Tong's eyes alone were full of madness, even though he, too, was shivering at that moment. He knew that it would be difficult for him to escape this place with his current condition, but if he could have all of these people die with him, then at least he would not have to die in regret.

At this moment of crisis, a glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He did not choose to use the bald crane's power to break the seal. In his eyes, this was something that he absolutely could not reveal to others, or else, even if he solved his current predicament, many other problems would be added to his life in the future.

Besides, Su Ming did not believe for even a moment that these people before him truly did not have a way to break this seal. After all, even that cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm who had died in Su Ming's hands had prepared many trump cards to protect his life, so these World Paragons would only have even more of these things at their disposal.

The red threads might pose quite a threat, but the larger threat came from the group members. That was the reason why Su Ming had used such a brutal and ruthless attack to intimidate them. After all, his level of cultivation was the lowest among them.

At this moment of crisis, Su Ming took a few swift steps back, pressing his back against the stone wall. The deep blue stone wall that exuded a vast amount of physical power started melting at rapid speed at that moment. By the looks of it, it was clear that he wanted to sink into the wall to avoid the red threads closing in on him.

Sun Kun narrowed his eyes and immediately formed seven seals with his hands. Seven shadows immediately appeared on his body, overlapping with each other. A sparkle appeared in Long Li's eyes, but no one knew what sort of thoughts were running through his head. The whistles were traveling so swiftly that they sounded as if the source was right beside their ears. The red threads from several hundreds of feet away closed in within an instant and submerged all the people's bodies.

Almost at the instant the red threads filled the entire area like the sea, the Five Direction Seal shone with an intense light around Su Ming. With the sea of red threads, Sun Kun took seven steps back, the shadows still overlapping his body. At the instant he moved

back and touched the screen of light, his body phased through the screen. A slightly smug smile appeared at the corners of his lips, and in the blink of an eye, he moved back and vanished.

At that moment, a low roar came from among the red threads. It was Long Li. His entire appearance had changed, and now he looked like a layer of black fog formed by an innumerable amount of shadows. He charged against the seal, turned into powder, and with some unknown method, also went through.

It was at this moment that a loud boom echoed violently in the tunnel. It was the sound of that boundless sea of red threads crashing into the screen of light!

As Su Ming remained inside the stone wall, booming sounds continuously reached his ears. The light of his Five Direction Seal continued shattering. The poisonous wasp shone before him as well to resist the red threads, though with much difficulty.

A cold sneer appeared on his lips. He had seen Sun Kun and Long Li's actions and knew that his deduction had been correct. All of them had their own methods to pass through the seals. They had only chosen to not use them and drag down the progress to the deeper parts of the seal simply because they wanted to cause more deaths. With more deaths, there would be one less person to share the power of the World Plane with.

'This is good as well. Let's all depend on our abilities to reach the bottom.' A chilling glare shone in Su Ming's eyes.

Chapter 771: Jing Nan Zi

Each person in the group harbored their own thoughts, and since Su Ming was no green horn in this regard, he could naturally see all of this clearly. He had lived in danger his whole life and had ran into many incidents where he tried to deceive and outwit others while they did the same, which was why his wit and cunning were on equal terms as that of these people, even though he did not speak much and maintained a lower profile.

When he saw Sun Kun and Long Li phase through the screen of light and disappear, while Tian Lin was submerged by the dense red threads, Su Ming could not see clearly, and he did not know the details of what happened to Tian Lin.

However, he did notice Ye Shen Tong, who had lost his physical body, using some unknown method to make his Nascent Divinity scatter as the red threads closed in.

Even when Su Ming used his Atman to check the area, he could not find his Nascent Divinity.

'I can't underestimate any of these people. Even if Ye Shen Tong lost his physical body, I still can't treat him lightly. After all, each one of them... is a World Paragons' Su Ming's body blended further into the stone wall. The bald crane was in front of him, and with its illusory Art, it instantly hid Su Ming's body, making him look like part of the stone that was exactly the same the others in the wall.

As Su Ming hid, his heart gradually calmed down. He no longer thought about the situation outside, for he was in a rather safe state in his current condition. The red threads could not see through the bald crane's transformation. At that moment, they were outside, continuously crashing against the screen of light.

Time passed. After the time it takes for an incense stick to burn, a violent bang echoed through the tunnel, and the screen of light was torn to pieces by the red threads ramming themselves against it.

As the screen of light shattered, the numerous red threads surged past, in a manner as if they had found a chute. Then, they gradually left into the distance.

Once they left, a green shoot suddenly crawled out of the ground in the tunnel. Right at the moment this shoot appeared, it immediately grew up, and in the blink of an eye, it turned into a big tree that could support the entire tunnel. There was a face on that tree trunk, and the face was the exact same as Tian Lin's.

As that tree appeared, a crack tore through the center of its trunk. Tian Lin walked out from there. His face was slightly pale as he stood there, looking around himself for a while with an incredibly dark expression.

Right at that moment, a ray of light from a Nascent Divinity appeared from the crack at the center of the tree trunk. This was naturally Ye Shen Tong's pale Nascent Divinity. He came out of the tree after Tian Lin.

A look of lingering fear appeared on Ye Shen Tong's face. He looked in the direction the red threads had left, then said in a low voice, "Thank you for your help, brother Tian. Once I get out of this place safely, I will definitely offer you great gifts as thanks for saving my life."

"Brother Ye, you don't have to be so polite. After all, I was the one who invited you here. It is only natural that I would ensure your safety. What are your plans now?" Tian Lin shook his head. When he asked his question in a soft voice, he looked at Ye Shen Tong with a profound gaze.

"Fellow Daoist Long and fellow Daoist Sun each have their own methods to obtain their serendipity. Brother Tian, you had your Nascent Divinity change places with your

physical body and had even fused together with this tree. I can feel that your life force is so great that you have practically reached an undying and imperishable state. Even that boy Su Ming won't die so easily. He might have gone off long ago to search for his serendipity." Ye Shen Tong's face was pale. As he spoke with a bitter smile, he swept his gaze past the area before he fixed his eyes on Tian Lin.

"I only have my Nascent Divinity left now. I feel disheartened, and I only want to leave this place as quickly as possible now. Brother Tian, please allow me to do so." Ye Shen Tong's words were completely logical. After all, if anyone else were in his position, they would first think about protecting their lives, not obtaining a serendipity.

A glint appeared in Tian Lin's eyes. He gave Ye Shen Tong a scrutinizing glance before smiling suddenly

When Ye Shen Tong saw the smile that abruptly appeared on Tian Lin's lips, his heart let out a thump, and he instinctively moved a few steps back. He forced a smile on his face and wrapped his fist in his palm towards Tian Lin.

"Brother Tian Lin, please let me leave. I will definitely reward your kindness greatly."

"Ye Shen Tong." Tian Lin's smile grew even more brilliant, but his gaze was cold.

"We've known each other for years. Rumors have it that you once had a True Guard after your life, and you did not die from that encounter. Many people do not believe this... but I do!"

Ye Shen Tong's pupils shrank. His expression immediately turned grave. At that moment, neither of them noticed that Su Ming was in the tunnel's wall not too far away from them. He might have his eyes closed, but he could hear their voices clearly.

The stone wall that was the bald crane looked incredibly real, so real that even Tian Lin and Ye Shen Tong did not notice it.

"You provoked Su Ming right away because you wanted to determine our relationship, did you not? You also wanted to use the chance to tell the others that we aren't close friends. This would have created a chance for you to work together with others.

"Then, as you continued with your observations, you decided to attack, but you did not expect that you would suffer such grave injuries in fellow Daoist Su's hands.

"In my opinion, you wanted to devour fellow Daoist Su's flesh and blood, then break the screen of light, but even after you did that, you would still have pretended to collapse in exhaustion to achieve your other aim. And that is to leave this place!"

Tian Lin spoke slowly. With every single phrase he voiced, Ye Shen Tong's face would turn more sour.

"Brother Tian, your analysis is completely groundless. I had promised to come to this place in order to obtain a serendipity. How could I choose to leave before I even obtained my serendipity? If it was not because I had no other choice, how would I have chosen to leave in resignation?" Ye Shen Tong immediately said, clearly afraid that Tian Lin would misunderstand him.

Tian Lin ignored Ye Shen Tong's words and suddenly asked arily, "How does it feel like to have a True Guard go after your life?"

"Perhaps I should reword that. How does it feel to be one of the True Guard's spies after he left his Brand on you?"

"Brother Tian, what do you mean? I don't understand what you're saying." A glint appeared in Ye Shen Tong's eyes. At that moment, his face was no longer pale. Instead, there was a strange, sinister look on his face, and a ghostly dark light appeared in his eyes.

"You want to leave because you want to tell what happened here to your master... and there is only one way to report this matter to him - to burn one of your clones.

"What a coincidence. After I fused together with this precious tree, I obtained some of its innate abilities, and I can tell whether a person is his real self or his clone. With you, I saw a clone that is very similar to his real self.

"You have a physical body and a Nascent Divinity. There is practically no difference between the two of you, but a clone is still a clone.

"You want to leave this place and use three days to set up a Rune to burn your clone to activate it. Then, you would let a certain True Guard sense the memories before your clone's death and see everything in here.

"As for you, you will obtain a reward. Let me think, did you master promise you that if you discovered something important, he would communicate with the other True Guards and let you be free from then on?" Tian Lin spoke calmly, but at the moment he mentioned the word 'free', his heart twisted and a shock of pain went through it.

Ye Shen Tong's facial color had completely changed at that point. He instinctively took a few steps back, while the dark light in his eyes continued to shine intensely.

"That's right. Fellow Daoist Tian, since you can tell, then there's no need for me to continue hiding this. But fellow Daoist Tian, how is it that you know about this in such detail? Are you also one of True Guard's spies?"

Ye Shen Tong fixed his stare on Tian Lin. At that moment, his heart was in incredible shock. This was his greatest secret, and he had thought that no one knew about this, hence he did not expect that Tian Lin would speak of it so easily.

His heart trembled from it. A memory that was buried in the depths of his heart emerged against his will. It was something that happened hundreds of years ago. As he was chased by a True Guard, he experienced several life and death situations, and if that man had truly wanted to kill him, Ye Shen Tong might have died a long time ago.

In the end, that man had left a section of a chain in his chest. That chain grew in his flesh, like a Brand. From then on, he became that True Guard's spy.

"My hometown is far, far away from Crimson Flame Planet... Do you know why I came to this place?" Tian Lin looked at Ye Shen Tong and suddenly smiled. "It's because of you! You have Jing Nan Zi's presence on your body!"

At the moment Jing Nan Zi's name was brought up, Ye Shen Tong's expression changed drastically. Jing Nan Zi... that was the name of the True Guard who left the Brand on his body!

"For the purpose of getting closer to you, I came to this place. I was worried that I would cause you to be suspicious of me if I got closer in a too straightforward manner, so I decided to stay in Crimson Flame Planet! Then, we'd be not too close, but not too far away, either.

"I fused with this precious tree because of you as well... Do you know why I'm telling you all of these things?" When Tian Lin curled his lips into a grin, an absent-minded look appeared in the eyes of Ye Shen Tong's Nascent Divinity before he slowly closed his eyes, then fell to the side as if he had fallen asleep. One after another, tree branches swiftly closed in on him and wrapped him up into a cocoon.

"Besides being able to discern whether a person is his real self or just a clone, my precious tree has a second inborn divine ability. It can make a clone fall into deep slumber, and his real self would not notice it, either. Instead, this precious tree will fuse into the clone's Nascent Divinity and cast a Dream Art.

"Ye Shen Tong, I've waited for this day for a long time. When I saw that chain growing in your flesh all those years ago, I investigated your past. Then, I was able to discern that you were one of the spies chosen by Jing Nan Zi, the man who massacred the Tian Family.

"Jing Nan Zi, my ancestor was your spy, and for generations, he investigated and gathered all forms of news that you wanted. You promised freedom for the Tian Family, but this freedom... was a bloodbath aimed to destroy my family. This... was the freedom you spoke of...

"It was your greatest mistake that you did not kill me in the past! I will make you pay the price with your death!"

Tian Lin's expression twisted. Low laughter echoed in the tunnel, and he charged into the depths right away.

"Jing Nan Zi, you would only need ten days to reach this place from the four Great True World's Region of Suppression. I won't let you come right now, however, because your grave isn't ready yet. Once I finish arranging everything, I will let Ye Shen Tong's clone wake up and finish what he is required to do... He will tell you everything about this place!" Tian Lin's laughter gradually left into the distance, and the tunnel returned once more into silence.

After about an hour, a few shoots crawled out from the ground of the now silent tunnel before turning into Tian Lin's blurry figure, which was gathered together by a wisp of his divine sense.

"Looks like Su Ming has indeed left and is no longer here." Tian Lin shook his head. The figure that was formed by his divine sense disappeared.

Four more hours passed. Tian Lin's shadow appeared once again in this area. This time, he did not speak to himself, but chose to charge towards his real self.

Su Ming, who was hidden in the stone wall, opened his eyes. He looked at Tian Lin's shadow leaving into the distance, and he started laughing coldly in his heart.

Pursuit of the Truth #Chapter 772 — Picked up a Gourd - Read Pursuit of the Truth Chapter 772 — Picked up a Gourd

Chapter 772: Picked up a Gourd

Su Ming was not in a hurry to leave and move forward. He was not really attracted to the power of the World Plane in the deeper parts of the seal. Instead, he had mainly taken the risk to come to this place for the stones that possessed physical power.

For example, the deep blue stone walls around him. These stones alone possessed power that caused Su Ming to feel his heart pound in excitement.

To Su Ming, this place was where his best serendipity lay. That was why he had never even thought about going outside the stone wall and leaving the place. Instead, once he sent a divine thought to the bald crane, he closed his eyes in the stone wall. His flesh and blood instantly withered away, and in the blink of an eye, he was reduced to only skin and bones.

However, almost at the same time Su Ming's entire body withered, a vast suction force that came from his body sucked away all the physical power contained in the stone wall around him. It surged into Su Ming's body, so he swiftly and visibly recovered from his emaciated state. In fact, he even looked slightly stronger.

Yet soon, Su Ming's body withered once again. Just like that, he continued withering, then recovering, then withering again, and recovering once more. As this process repeated, Su Ming's physical strength, which wasn't weak to begin with, continued increasing.

It could be said that the training of physical bodies would never end based on the Surging Indulgences' divine ability. As long as they had enough physical power which they could absorb at their disposal, they could continue training with this Art endlessly.

Su Ming could sense that his physical body was slowly getting stronger. In fact, if he brought out all his physical strength, he could fight against a cultivator in the initial stage of Man Cultivation Realm.

However, this was too weak in Su Ming's eyes. His aim was to push his physical body to reach Heaven Cultivation Realm or even higher. In fact, it would be even better if he could reach the status of World Paragon just by his physical strength alone.

As Su Ming was devouring the physical power from the stone wall, Sun Kun was within one of the holes in the seal that looked like a beehive, which was located in the depths of the ground. As his body distorted, he turned into a semi-transparent state, as if his body did not exist in the same dimension. Wherever he went, ripples would spread in the air. His expression was grave as he moved step by step farther into the tunnel in the hole.

Even though he did not run into much danger in this condition, the seal that looked like a beehive still made him feel as if he was in a maze. It was not easy to search for the path that truly led to the depths.

Sun Kun had already been moving through this place for a long time, but he still had not managed to find the correct path.

At the same time, the slightly hunchbacked old Long Li charged through the seal that took the form of the beehive once he turned into an endless amount of black shadows that swept up his body. He could no longer be seen clearly, and only black fog could be found filling the air in the tunnel as it enveloped him and charged forward.

His speed was much faster than Sun Kun's, and by the looks of it, he did not seem to be running about wildly at a loss. Instead, he seemed to have a goal in mind, but he was not heading to the depths of the center. He was running in another direction.

After a moment, the black fog came to an abrupt halt and stopped moving forward. Long Li's sparkling eyes could be seen faintly within the fog.

'It should be around here. If the records on the ancient scroll I obtained all those years ago are true, then this is where the secondary core of the six Dao Seals lies.

'The main core of the six Dao Seals is where the person who is sealed lies, that's why there are several secondary cores of unequal power lying around. The ancient scroll mentioned that each of the secondary cores of the six Dao Seals is at least a World Stone that has gathered together all the power of one World.

'As long as I obtain that World Stone, I can begin improving my cultivation base after it had stayed stagnant for so long.'

A hint of excitement appeared in Long Li's eyes as he remained in the fog. His breathing had even become rapid. After all, it could be considered a blessing from heaven to simply be able to run into this sort of thing once in a lifetime. To most people, this sort of change in a cultivation planet and such an opportunity to reach the seal was just a dream.

While Long Li searched everywhere, Tian Lin's body floated in the tunnel. He had his divine sense completely spread out, but he could not cover the entire seal. He had lost his sense of direction in this beehive seal, as if his mind had become disoriented. He frowned. This beehive was simply too big, and from a hundred to a thousand branches would appear in the beehive every set amount of distance. Entering a single wrong path would make it extremely difficult to reach where the Duke of Crimson Flame was truly sealed.

Which was why Tian Lin touched the ground in one of the forks with a dark expression on his face. He closed his eyes, and tree bark immediately manifested on his body. In the blink of an eye, his body turned into a gigantic tree. As that tree swayed, it grew hundreds of branches that numbered nearly a thousand. Then, they started squirming and worming their way into all the holes in the beehive in an incredibly bizarre fashion.

Clearly, Tian Lin wanted to use this method to search for the correct direction to the place he wanted to go. This method might be extremely taxing on his mind and he would also definitely spend a lot of time for searching, but once he located the right place, the direction he got would be very accurate.

As these people executed their divine abilities, Su Ming remained in the stone wall, exercising his breathing to absorb the power from the stone. Time passed. In the blink of an eye, three months went by. Su Ming was no longer in his original spot, but had instead slowly moved into the deeper parts of the stone wall.

The bald crane had also decided to no longer take the form of a stone wall. Su Ming's body was already located deep inside the inner part of the stone wall, so there was no longer any need for the crane to hide him.

After the three months, most of the stone wall around Su Ming's body was no longer deep blue. A large portion of the physical power contained within the wall around him had already been completely absorbed. Every single time this happened, Su Ming's body would slowly move deeper into the stone wall and head towards a spot where there were even more physical power contained.

His physical strength had also increased by leaps and bounds due to obtaining a sufficient amount of physical power during these three months. By then, there was only a sliver left till he reached the peak of Human Cultivation Realm.

It was no longer far away from reaching the same level as Su Ming's level of cultivation!

Su Ming was confident that as long as the physical power in this place was enough, then he could even hone his physical body to reach a terrifying state by using the Surging Indulgences' divine ability.

However, he could also sense that once his physical body had been strengthened to a certain point, it would be extremely difficult to make it any stronger. He would need to devour physical power that was as numerous as the water in the sea to continue making himself stronger.

But Su Ming was not in a hurry. He did not make a conscious effort to search for a direction, but headed slowly towards the few regions where he could sense the most physical power. Once he got close to those places, he would begin to meditate and absorb the power there, while his body continued getting stronger through the cycle of withering and being restored.

In fact, not even Su Ming himself noticed that he was moving in practically a straight line through stone walls in the beehive seal with the way he progressed forward. And... in a spot less than three thousand feet away from he stopped was an empty region. That region was about a thousand feet in size. There were nine big flags erected on the ground and a Rune shining in a strange light on the ground. There was also a stone the size of a fist floating at the center of the Rune.

That stone was transparent, just like a crystal. There seemed to be nothing strange about it, but if someone looked at it for a prolonged period of time, their minds and souls would be immediately sucked inside, and they would feel as if they had been placed in an unfamiliar world. They would even be able to see other people go through their course of life and everything that could possibly happen in a world.

This item was a World Stone that possessed the power of one World!

In another direction that was about three thousand something feet away from the World Stone was Long Li, whose eyes were shining with a dark light. There were about hundreds, close to a thousand, holes resembling a beehive around him. He knew that one of them led to the place where the secondary core of the seal, the World Stone he desired, lay, but he did not know which hole it was that would lead him to it.

He had been stuck here for half a year, trying again and again, but even after nearly a hundred tries, he had yet to succeed. In fact, if he had not noticed that he had taken the wrong path early on and immediately retreated, he might have continued onwards, and who could know where he would have ended up?

'Damn it, according to the ancient scroll, the secondary core of the six Dao Seals should be around here, but why can't I find it...?

'And this beehive seal is seriously annoying. Even if I end up in the right path, I will still usually end up walking in circles. It makes people think that they're walking further and further away when they enter the hole, making it difficult for them to persevere.'

Long Li lifted his right hand and continued calculating with his fingers. He would occasionally bring out an ancient scroll that was made from some unknown skin. Upon taking it out, he would examine it carefully for a long time before cautiously selecting a tunnel to enter. Not long after he entered, however, he would exit it with a dark expression on his face.

Fortunately for him, he never tried going through the tunnel himself. There was a gourd placed right before him, and black smoke was rising from within it before turning into ten black shadows that were entering and exiting the tunnels slowly.

'In another few months' time, I'll be able to check through all of the tunnels. At that time, I'll be able to pinpoint the tunnels that have the highest possibility of being the right path!' Strong desire appeared in Long Li's eyes as he continued prodding the gourd to continuously let out black shadows. He would also frequently enter some hole to investigate it.

Su Ming's absorption and devouring of the blue stones was also slowly going on. As the color of the stone walls by his side became duller and fainter and the physical power within them disappeared, he continued onwards without stop.

The bald crane was by Su Ming's side, having return to its bald-headed self. There was a lazy, lackadaisical look on its face. Occasionally, it would look around and mumble nonstop.

"Darn, I must have come here before, or else why would I find this place so familiar...? Could it be that the brilliant, heroic, an intelligent me had truly walked out of the Barren Lands of Divine Essence?"

As the bald crane mumbled, it looked at Su Ming. It felt bored and decided to seep into the stone wall to head further into the distance to examine the area.

The bald crane was not far away from where Long Li was...

Almost at the instant it popped its head out of the stone wall behind Long Li, its head immediately turned into a stone wall, and not a single hint of it could be seen. When Long Li personally flew out once again and rushed into the tunnel, he left behind a gourd on the ground.

Wisps of black smoke would occasionally spread out from the gourd before turning into black shadows that rushed into the other tunnels in the beehive.

It was also at this moment that the bald crane quickly crawled out from the stone wall. As it let out bouts of dry coughs, it looked around with shifty eyes while mumbling to itself.

"Hmm? Why is there a gourd here? Someone must have forgotten about it here..."

The bald crane put on an incredibly shocked face, then pounced on it without any hesitation. Once it grabbed the gourd with its claws, excitement appeared in its eyes, and it swiftly crawled into the stone wall by its side.

Chapter 773: Treasured Gourd

Two to three breaths after the bald crane took away the gourd and disappeared into the stone wall by its side, the hunchbacked Long Li flew out of one of the hundreds of holes in the beehive in the form of a long arc. Once he flew out, he instinctively cast his gaze at the spot where he had placed the gourd.

Long Li was stunned for a moment.

'Damn it, I didn't run into a fork just now, so how is it possible for an empty spot where I'm supposed to choose a tunnel in the beehive appear again? Could it be that the tunnels here change on their own?'

The first thing Long Li thought of at that moment was that he had taken the wrong path. He immediately turned around and was just about to walk back into the tunnel he had just left when he sensed the spot where the gourd was once again. He froze on the spot.

His expression instantly turned incredibly sour. He turned around and stared hard at the spot where he had placed the gourd. At that moment, several shadows flew out from the other tunnels in the beehive and lingered around the spot where the gourd had been, as if searching for something that should be there.

When Long Li saw this, he became certain of one thing—someone had sneaked into this place while he was gone and stolen his treasured gourd, which he had placed below to know his own position.

However, even though Long Li's expression was dark, there was not a hint of panic within him. Instead, with a spark in his eyes, murderous aura spread out from him. He let out a cold harrumph, then lifted his right hand to draw a horizontal line across the center of his brows.

'I'd like to see just who has the guts to touch my gourd!'

The treasured gourd was the most important Enchanted Treasure in Long Li's possession. Its origins were shrouded in mystery, and even Long Li was not aware of all of its uses. The gourd had been wrapped in the ancient scroll recording the One Aeonian Barricade, Three Snare Sealants, Six Dao Bolts, which he had obtained in the past.

Long Li had investigated this in secret for many years, but he had never discovered any clues leading to the gourd's origins. However, after many years of research, he had grown to understand the gourd somewhat and ecstasy filled him. But at the same time, he was also afraid, because he found that he could only bring out two-tenths of the treasure gourd's power. However, even if he was only able to bring out two-tenths of its power, it made him practically invincible when faced with his peers in the initial stage of World Plane Realm. In fact, he could even put up a fight against those in the middle stage of World Plane Realm. He might not be able to win against them, but if he was to flee, his enemy would not want to chase him due to wariness.

It might be difficult for Long Li to bring out the treasured gourd's full power, but it had been by his side for many years, and he had used various methods to refine it. Because of it, he had formed a form of connection with the gourd, and he could somewhat sense where it was.

At that moment, as he wiped his right index finger across the center of his brows, a green light began to shine in his eyes. He looked swiftly around him, but once he looked through the entire area once, his expression turned even darker, and a barely noticeable hint of panic flashed in his eyes. Without any hesitation, he chose to open his mouth and break the skin on his right index finger. He then drew a horizontal line of blood across the center of his brows.

Once Long Li drew that line, his perception of the treasured gourd instantly expanded to its limit... but that resulted in his face becoming even paler. Panic and disbelief replaced the calmness in his eyes.

He could not sense the gourd's location at all!

It was as if his connection with the gourd had been concealed by someone. The connection might still be there, but there was not much difference compared to if that connection had been cut.

What made anger shine through the paleness of Long Li's face was that the ten shadows that had been released from the gourd had returned, but they were all lingering in the area, continuously letting out shrill roars. There was an irritable tone to their roars, and there were wisps of black smoke spreading out from their bodies. The shadows were gradually growing fainter.

Long Li felt as if his heart was bleeding at this loss. Those ten shadows were not things that were originally part of the treasured gourd, but something Long Li had obtained after he had worked out a method. Over the years, he had used all sorts of methods to kill ten World Paragons to extract their Nascent Divinities and refine them into shadow puppets. He then used the gourd's power to suppress and control them. These shadow puppets could even train on their own in the gourd.

When he saw that the ten shadows were showing signs of dispersing because they could not return to the treasured gourd, Long Li instantly swung his arm, and the ten shadows immediately charged into his sleeve so that he could temporarily use his own body to provide nourishment for them.

'There are only a few people who entered the sealed region, and the person who took away my gourd is definitely one of them! Sun Kun has always sought my gourd, so the possibility of him taking the gourd is the greatest. Tian Lin has that strange tree of his, but it's not as if there's no possibility that it cannot fuse together with the gourd. He too has a motive!

'On the other hand, Ye Shen Tong has the lowest possibility of wanting my gourd, as for Su Ming... this person's Arts are mysterious, but the possibility of him taking my gourd is below Sun Kun and Tian Lin.'

Killing intent appeared in Long Li's eyes, but he was somewhat uncertain in his heart. After all, he was in a spot that placed him the closest to the World Stone, so if he chose to search for his gourd, then it might be difficult for him to return in a short amount of time, and there was also a possibility that he would lose his opportunity to obtain the World Stone.

However, if he did not immediately search for the treasured gourd, then his ten shadow puppets would become weaker with time, and they would continue becoming weaker until they died.

He gritted his teeth, and the killing intent in his eyes grew stronger. He leaped forward, then turned around to charge through the tunnel he had used to come to this place. He also spread his divine sense in an attempt to search for other people's tracks.

As Long Li was searching for the others' tracks with anger and killing intent burning in him, the bald crane was swiftly moving through the stone walls with a smug look on its face. It had Long Li's treasured gourd in its right claw. There was a layer of black ripples spreading out from its body, surrounding the treasure gourd. The feeling of this particular action was the exact same as when the bald crane usually broke seals and Runes.

It was clear that the bald crane was worried that the owner of the gourd would come searching for it and used the Art that it was born with to hide all traces of the treasure. Because of that, it would be... completely impossible for Long Li to find the gourd.

'Wow, I'm really lucky. I just went out on a stroll, and I managed to get myself a treasure, but what is this thing? Why does it look somewhat familiar...?' While the bald crane moved swiftly through the stone wall, it brought the gourd before itself and regarded it carefully.

'I can't quite recall. I should be missing a large portion of my memories... but this gourd is familiar. Isn't this gourd capable of killing others?'

It blinked, then brought the gourd closer. The bald crane's eyes went wide as it observed the treasure it had obtained. However, even after looking at it blankly for some time, the bald crane still had the same bemused expression on its face. When it unwittingly returned to the spot where Su Ming was absorbing the physical power from the stone wall, it squatted down by his side and continued trying to find a hint of its memories from the gourd with a frown on its face.

"Why is Long Li's gourd in your hands?" An unknown amount of time passed before Su Ming's slightly surprised voice fell into the bald crane's ears, making it snap out of its ruminations.

"I don't know. I was just out on a stroll when I saw the gourd on the ground, so I picked it up and brought it back here," the bald crane replied instinctively with a slightly aching head and a dazed mind.

Su Ming knew the bald crane's character, hence he did not provide any further comment regarding it. Instead, he lifted his right hand and seized the air in the direction of the gourd. It immediately flew out from the bald crane's claws and charged towards him.

When the bald crane saw the gourd flying out, it was immediately jolted out of its daze by the ache in its heart. Just as it was about to argue with Su Ming and let out a small outburst, it saw Su Ming calmly bringing out a large amount of crystals from his bosom and gifting them over.

The bald crane's face immediately lighted up, and the bird quickly pounced on the crystals to receive them. It would even occasionally take out a few and bite them in its mouth to determine whether they were real. As for the treasured gourd, it had long since been forgotten about.

Su Ming held Long Li's treasured gourd. The black ripples left behind by the bald crane were still there.

This was not the first time Su Ming had seen this gourd; Long Li had brought it out a couple times while he was still in possession of it. The black shadows that came from the gourd had especially raised Su Ming cautiousness.

Su Ming did not look down on the gourd due to its average appearance as he sized it up carefully. He sent in a wisp of his Atman with a slightly solemn expression on his face. Once he did so, he immediately sensed a force of resistance so great that it could not be described with words spreading out from within, instantly crushing the Atman he had sent into the gourd.

However, at the instant Su Ming's Atman was crushed, his eyes shone fiercely. His breathing quickened at that instant, and his eyes went wide. He scrutinized the gourd, and after a moment, he sent another wisp of his Atman into it. At the instant the Atman was crushed by that force again, Su Ming's calm face changed drastically.

'The aura of death in this thing is so thick, but it's quite strange. It-it can actually resonate with my soul!' When the two wisps of Atman were crushed, a powerful tremor had rung through Su Ming's soul. It made him feel as if he had come from the same place as this thing.

During the two times Su Ming's soul trembled, clear, cracking sounds came from the treasured gourd. Su Ming immediately saw the bald crane's black ripples around the gourd shattering. All the mixed, haphazard seals that Long Li had used to control the gourd during all the years also shattered at that instant.

Once they shattered, a glossy green light spread out from the gourd, floating before Su Ming. A wide opened eye appeared on the smooth surface.

That eye was wide open and looking at Su Ming with a judgmental gaze.

Su Ming stared at the gourd and the eye before him. At that moment, his train of thought became smooth, and he struck his forehead with his right hand without any hesitation.

With it, his soul spread out from his body. Almost at the same instant, the eye on the gourd shone with a powerful light, and when it looked at Su Ming, the judgmental look gradually turned gentle.

It was at that time that eyes of the skeleton with three swords pierced through his body in the depths of Crimson Flame Planet begun to shine even more brilliantly. There was even an intense wave of excitement there.

'An Abyss Builder's presence... there's no mistaking this. This is indeed an Abyss Builder's soul! There... there's actually Abyss Builders in this world...? This is a blessing for us of the fifth True World. This is a blessing that will lead our races into power!'

Chapter 774: Treasured Gourd, Please Kill It

Su Ming's soul spread out of his physical body, and during that instant, his soul resonated with the treasured gourd before him.

This resonance caused the treasured gourd's eye to become even brighter as it looked at Su Ming. In the end, even a hint of respect appeared there. It was as if the soul within the treasured gourd had acknowledged Su Ming at that time.

Soon after, eight eyes appeared in succession on the gourd, and along with the previous one, there were now nine sparkling eyes, and they were all looking at Su Ming.

During the instant Su Ming's soul trembled, Long Li, who had his divine sense spread through the tunnel in the beehive as he was searching for the others froze. His expression changed drastically, and he coughed up a mouthful of blood. His face instantly turned pale, and he staggered a few steps backwards before placing a hand on the stone wall by the side to support himself. Only then did he manage to stop himself.

He originally had white hair, but the face of a youthful man. During that instant, he aged several dozens of years, and wrinkles appeared on his face. There was even an instant where a lifeless look showed up in his eyes.

"Haha, I've spent an innumerable amount of years to figure out the way to use the gourd and even prepared ten World Paragon souls to control it... but now, the person who stole my gourd has used less than an hour to completely sever my ties with the gourd!"

Long Li laughed loudly. As he laughed, he began to cough violently, and blood trickled out of the corners of his mouth once again. Clearly, once his connection with the gourd was cut off, he had suffered a backlash.

This backlash's strength would depend on how much he cared about the gourd. Judging by Long Li's condition, it was evident that the gourd had been his most valued possession.

"You despicable bastard, how dare you steal my treasure... Even if I, Long Li, have to pay an even greater price, I will definitely not allow you to take away my treasure so easily!" Madness showed up in Long Li's eyes. He lifted his head and let out a crazed howl. His shouts echoed in all directions, traveling through the tunnels in the beehive.

Sun Kun, who was the closest to the depths of the seal, heard a faint echo of the shouts. His footsteps came to a halt as he was moving forward, and a glint appeared in his eyes.

"It's that old monster's Long's voice. Could it be that he lost his gourd? Heh heh, if he really lost the gourd, it'll be a good thing. I wonder who stole it..." Sun Kun mumbled under his breath, and an expression of regret and pity appeared on his face, because he himself had wanted Long Li's gourd for a long time.

Further into the distance was Tian Lin. After spending half a year searching, he had now covered most of this beehive seal, which was covered in densely packed holes. He believed that before long, he would be able to cover more than a ninth of this place. At that time, he could search for the shortest path that would lead him to the core of this maze-like seal.

Long Li's voice had become faint and indistinct when it reached his ears, but the branches from the tree that was Tian Lin had already filled up most of the seal. Each of the branches was his clone, and because of that, Long Li's voice sounded as if he'd spoken right beside Tian Lin's ears.

'The person who stole Long Li's treasure is probably Sun Kun. The two of them won't have the same goal as me right now, so it'll be good that they'll fight each other first. With Sun Kun's cunning, he won't die, and he'll be able to hide until Jing Nan Zi is lured to this place. At that time, they will have no other choice but to have the same goal as I do.' Tian Lin laughed coldly and closed his eyes. He had the branches from the tree spread out once again to continue covering the sealed region.

Su Ming also heard Long Li's voice, but he could spare no attention at that moment. The nine eyes were currently staring at him, and as he spread out his soul, the second of the nine eyes gradually grew brighter. Time passed. When the eighth eye also brightened up, the bald crane suddenly sucked in a sharp breath by the side, its eyes going wide.

It could sense that it was about to remember something, but when it tried to recall what it was, it was indistinct. After all, this was the first time it had actively tried to recollect its memories, and it was vastly different from the usual passive recollection, where it would only remember when it came into contact with something familiar.

Just as it was doing its best to remember, it saw the nine eyes on Su Ming's gourd. All of them were shining brilliantly, but as they sparkled, they would disappear one by one. Eventually, there was only one eye left on the gourd. When it saw the bald crane, the

eye suddenly grew sharp, and as if it had turned into a sharp sword, it shot into the bald crane's eyes.

The bald crane let out a sudden screech, great wave of terror and shock filling its eyes.

A picture emerged in its head at that moment. In that picture, it was not bald, but had a body full of beautiful feathers that made the crane now envied.

It saw itself peeking at something sneakily, but an old man in a wide Dao robe suddenly appeared before it. That old man swung his arm, and the crane was immediately sent several worlds backwards.

Immediately after, the old man brought out a gourd from his bosom with an enraged face. Once that gourd was brought out, nine eyes appeared on it. Within an instant, five of those nine eyes locked onto the crane, and a life-threatening sense of danger rose swiftly in its body. The bald crane saw itself quickly retreating with a screech.

However, a sullen voice containing endless fury reached its ears.

"Treasured gourd, please kill it!"

"Old Daoist Lu Ya, I just stole and ate some of your Dao Cores and watched you create your cores personally, y-y-you... how could you ask the youngster gourd to come out here?"

The bald crane saw all of its feathers growing in size as it screamed. However, once the old Daoist said those words, the five eyes on the gourd that had locked onto it immediately blinked together, and a wisp of green smoke flew out of the gourd. There was a small boy the size of a palm in that smoke, and it held an even smaller sword in his hand, but it was rushing towards the crane at an indefinable speed.

Pain. Pain that could not be described with words. That was what the bald crane felt when that memory ended.

"I remember now. This-this is old Daoist Lu Ya's Immortal Slaying Gourd! But I remember that this gourd should have been destroyed. When Lu Ya was fighting against Tai Xing Su, who was one of the four Great True Progenitors, Tai Xing Su destroyed it!" As the bald crane screamed, it immediately retreated.

A glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes. At that moment, he had only formed a connection with the gourd, but he did not obtain the method to control it. When he saw the bald crane's intense reaction, he, who had noticed many instances of something being off about the bald crane since they arrived in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, suddenly asked, "How do you use this thing?"

"I don't know how to use it either, but I do remember seeing Lu Ya saying these words to that damnable gourd - Treasured gourd, please kill it."

he bald crane had no feathers on its body at that moment, else they would have definitely been standing on end. When it heard Su Ming's question, it instinctively answered, but once it finished answering, it immediately regretted its actions.

Because once Su Ming heard the sentence, he echoed the bald crane's words.

"Treasured gourd, please..."

When Su Ming begun speaking, a presence that made even his heart tremble in trepidation suddenly spread out from the gourd. As that happened, the eye on the gourd suddenly showed signs that it wanted to blink. By the looks of it, that gourd would kill as soon as Su Ming finished speaking the last word!

At the same time, an apathetic and indifferent voice began speaking in Su Ming's mind.

"There is not enough energy stored. Eight-tenths of the real body have been destroyed. It needs to be replenished as soon as possible. Locking down on enemy..."

Su Ming sucked in a deep breath. Since the bald crane was scared so terribly that its soul had almost left its body, he did not say the last word. Instead, he had his soul return to his physical body. He stood up then, lifted his right hand, and seized the gourd to put it away into his storage bag.

Su Ming's eyes shone. Confidence filled him at that moment. This sort of confidence was what he possessed when he became the God of Berserkers in the land of Berserkers in the past. Now, in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, that confidence rose once again within him.

'With this gourd and the poisonous wasp with me, as well as the large number of blue stones containing physical power in this place, along with the God Ascension Nectar contained in the wasp's body, which I can extract at any time I want... it won't be impossible for me to be the strongest in this region of the Barren Lands of Divine Essence! It's a pity that the spirit body in the gourd has been damaged heavily. But this thing is rather peculiar. It actually reminded me to replenish its energy. Right now, an eight-tenths of its body have been damaged, but it can still bring out such a shocking power. If I could replenish all of its power and make it whole, it would definitely be something that could overturn the world!'

Su Ming sucked in a deep breath. He did not have a suitable vessel to store the God Ascension Nectar, and he did not know how long he would need to absorb that God Ascension Nectar either, which was why he did not choose to absorb it even now.

He wanted to search for a suitable place to quietly refine that nectar once he left this place. So that no accidents happened, he had left a divine thought for the wasp, forbidding it from absorbing the nectar in its body, only allowing it to store it.

Su Ming put away the gourd. The bald crane had by then began to calm its heart, which had nearly gone still from fear. The bird watched Su Ming with anxious eyes. Su Ming cast it a glance, then brought out another handful of crystals from his storage bag and gave them over.

When the bald crane received its consolation, it became satisfied.

Su Ming closed his eyes and forced down the restlessness in his mind to continue immersing himself in absorbing the physical power in this place. Time passed. Two months went by in the blink of an eye.

During that time, Su Ming's speed as he absorbed the stones became faster. He also continued slowly moving forward and got closer to the spot where the World Stone lay. On the day two months later, the stone wall between him and the World Stone was less than ten feet thick.

Long Li, who had been searching for the person who had snatched his gourd for two months, was weaving in and out of the beehive seal at random with messy hair. Perhaps fate truly existed, for when he was previously searching for the World Stone, he had not been able to find the entrance to the place. Yet when he lost his gourd and was searching for the thief in a craze, he had walked out of a random tunnel to see nine flag, along with... the stone containing the power of the one World floating in the air in the middle of the Rune!

At the same time, Sun Kun walked out of another tunnel with an excited look on his face, a vast mass of empty land before him. At the center of that empty land was a layer of purplish black magma, and he also saw the Duke of Crimson Flame's white bones within that magma!

The density of aura of a World Plane in this place filled Sun Kun with excitement that was close to ecstasy. His breathing quickened, but he did not immediately move forward. Instead, he chose to swiftly sit down cross-legged in a corner and exercise his breathing to absorb the aura.

He had never thought about saving the member of the alien race and letting him out. His main goal was the thick power of the World Plane in this place. If it was possible, he wanted to use a Secret Art to devour that alien race creature's bones and soul to make himself even more complete.

Chapter 775: World Stone

Long Li's breathing stilled for a moment when he saw the World Stone in the middle of the nine flags. A brilliant light flickered in his eyes, and after regaining his wits, he began to laugh loudly.

'This is the meaning of everything is predestined so we should live in a carefree manner. I've lost the treasured gourd, but I found the World Stone.'

Long Li sighed deeply with emotion, but no matter what, he was a World Paragon. Soon, he quelled his emotions and excitement. With a single move, he approached the Rune. A faint glint appeared in his eyes. He stared at the World Stone, and as he fell into a pensive silence, he brought out an ancient scroll from his bosom.

Once he examined it closely, he formed a seal with his right hand and immediately struck the air in the direction of the entrance to the place, which was located behind him. A dark ray of light instantly shone at the spot where the entrance was. It was then covered by a gigantic diamond-shaped light. After it flashed several times, a screen of light sealed the entrance.

'Based on the ancient scroll's description, it won't be easy extracting this World Stone, which is the secondary core of the seal. Not only will I need a lot of skill, I'll also need to spend some time doing so... During this process, I cannot be interrupted by others.'

Long Li fell into pensive silence, for he found himself still unable to set his mind at ease. He lifted his left hand, formed a seal, and swiftly tapped the center of his brows.

Nine diamond-shaped scales immediately appeared at the center of his brows. Once all of them separated themselves from his flesh and the center of his brows, they circled around the area. As a flickering light shone on them in succession, the light turned into a cocoon that enveloped Long Li within it to turn into the tightest defense possible.

Only then did Long Li relax. His breathing was slightly quick as he stared at the World Stone. When he lifted his right hand, he hesitated for a moment.

'When I extract this secondary core, it'll loosen large portion of this seal... The stone itself also contains the power of one World. It will exude a power of a World that could put people in a daze, but with my level of cultivation, I should be able to withstand it.'

Long Li no longer hesitated. He lifted his right hand and formed a strange seal. Once he did so, he pointed towards the floating World Stone.

With it, the nine flags on the ground immediately started fluttering in a bizarre manner. A nine-headed, green-faced kirin manifested instantly in the air. As it swam in the area, it let out low roars in Long Li's direction.

At the same time, a powerful ray of light suddenly erupted from the World Stone. It was as if it had been stirred up by that strange act Long Li had done just now. Long rivers, huge streams, tall mountains, and flatlands immediately manifested on the surface of the World Stone. Then the faces of all manner of life—joy, anger, sadness, happiness, being born, getting old, falling sick, and dying—instantly also did the same. Immediately after, a ripple filled with the power of a World Plane swiftly spread out from within the World Stone.

When the ripple touched the nine-headed, green-faced kirin, it stopped roaring. Instead, it let its eyelids fall until they covered half of its eyes, making it seem as if it had fallen asleep. Long Li was not too far away, and his body was instantly enveloped by the ripple. However, he seemed to have been prepared for it since long time ago. He did not avoid the ripple, but at the instant they closed in on him, he bit the tip of his tongue and coughed up a mouthful of blood. He lifted his right arm and swung it in the area before him, and ten dull black shadows flew out from his sleeve to crawl into his body through his eyes, ears, nose, and mouth.

The ripple spreading out from the World Stone phased through the defense Long Li had placed, but they did not cause any damage to it. Instead, once they phased through, they started sweeping through the area and reverberating in the air.

The closest to those ripple was naturally Su Ming, who was in the stone wall only ten feet away. The ripple phased through the stone wall and crashed fiercely into his body.

Su Ming was absorbing the physical power contained in the land at the time. Before he could react to the sudden appearance of the ripple filled with the power of one World, they had already swept past his body. The bald crane was also enveloped by the ripple after it was momentarily stunned by their appearance.

If anyone could see through the stone walls from the highest point of the sealed region, they would be able to see a ring-shaped ripple. It was currently spreading outwards from the World Stone through the entire beehive seal.

The spread of those ripple came too suddenly. Forget Su Ming, not even Tian Lin and Sun Kun, who were both cunning and sly old foxes, had predicted this.

After all, the ancient scroll Long Li had obtained were kept as much of a secret as the gourd in his heart.

The ripple closed in on Tian Lin within an instant. At that moment, he was still in the form of a big tree. However, all his branches were shrinking back rapidly, because he already knew the correct path that would lead him straight to the depths of the seal.

However, at the instant he had his branches shrink back, his body, which was in the form of the big tree, shook fiercely. One of his branches had touched the ripple, and a few others also did the same.

Since the branches had spread through an area that was incredible large, even though Tian Lin's heart had shuddered and he wanted to swiftly return to his human form, most of his branches had by then come in contact with the ripple. The branches sank into a state of deep sleep, causing Tian Lin's consciousness to almost fade away as well. A sense of great danger erupted in his heart, but it still... was not able to wake him up.

After a moment, Tian Lin, who was in a half-human, half-tree state, closed his eyes as if he had fallen into deep sleep and lost himself in the ripple from the World Stone.

The last to be affected was Sun Kun, who was in the depths of the sealed region, at the place where the Duke of Crimson Flame was in the purplish black magma. Sun Kun had been sitting there cross-legged while excitedly absorbing the dense power of the World Plane in the area.

His fall into unconsciousness happened without him realizing anything. In fact, it could even be said that he did not even realize that he had fainted. When the ripple swept past his body, he was still immersed in the excitement of absorbing the power of the World Plane.

It took less than ten breaths for the ripple to spread from the World Stone to the entire sealed region. Ten breaths later, it disappeared, and the sealed region fell into silence.

However, this silence did not last for long, for cracking sounds begun to echo all around. Each time the noise came, it would sound as if there was something shattering.

As those sounds echoed in the air, the dark light in the eyes of the skeleton in the purplish black magma within the depths of the seal shone even brighter. The sword at the top of his skull started loosening once again, and it looked as if it was about to be forced out.

Flesh and blood grew once again on the skeleton's body. This was followed by the appearance of numerous white threads. Clearly, a new round of slicing was about to start... but this time, nearly eight-tenths of those white threads had been damaged.

Even after they swept past the skeleton's body several times, a few pieces of flesh still remained on the skeleton's face. This was impossible under normal circumstances, but now, it had happened.

The skeleton opened his mouth, as if he was letting out a voiceless, hearty laughter. His face was recovering swiftly, and it was the same for his entire body. The white threads around him continued to sweep past his body nonstop, forming a certain kind of battle between the two.

However... the widespread damage to the white threads had caused them to be unable to slice away all the skeleton's flesh and blood like they'd done in the past. Every single time they swept past his body, a few pieces of flesh would remain. Even if there was

only a little left, if a large amount of these pieces of flesh accumulated together, it would be a shocking sight that could fill one with hope

If this continued, it would take a very long time before the skeleton could truly restore all his flesh and blood on his body, but it would happen. Su Ming and the others would remain asleep in the meantime, with no one bothering them.

Their act of breaking into the sealed region would also stop because of this matter. No one could tell whether this would have been a good or a bad thing, but things did not proceed this way. On the second day after the ripple's passing, in the empty space where Tian Lin remained in his half-human, half-tree state, one of the branches started cracking, which might be happening due to Tian Lin losing control over his body once he lost consciousness.

Slowly, a drop of green liquid fell from the crack in that branch.

That drop of liquid fell with a plop to the ground, but it did not scatter. Instead, it stood erect on the ground. The inside of that drop of liquid gained a muddy hue before slowly turning into a layer of green fog.

The fog rose into the air, and once it occupied an area of five feet, it started shrinking inwards swiftly. As it shrank, a human the size of a palm manifested in the fog. As that fog began to shrink faster, the small human's figure became more distinct.

In the blink of an eye, all the fog was absorbed into the small human, and his complete form was revealed. He was Ye Shen Tong!

There was confusion on his face. As he floated in midair, he looked around himself, but that only made him feel even more bewildered.

After some time, the small human that was Ye Shen Tong seemed to have remembered something. "Offer up the clone and tell master everything about this place..." As he mumbled this under his breath, he moved and charged towards the world outside.

This was something Tian Lin had not expected. He had previously incarcerated Ye Shen Tong, planning to let him go when the time was ripe so that he would summon Jing Nan Zi to this place. That was why he had left behind some illusions in Ye Shen Tong's consciousness so that he could complete this particular act of sacrificing himself once he woke up without his real self noticing anything off.

Tian Lin had made preparations for this for many years. However, due the ripple from the World Stone and his loss of consciousness, the plan... had been hastened.

As the small Ye Shen Tong quickly left for the world outside, he appeared on the surface of Crimson Flame Planet several hours later with his entire body burning. With a

unique method, he arranged a Rune for three days before sending out the last shreds of his will outwards. During that instant, this clone died.

In a distance not too far away from Crimson Flame Planet was the region where the four True Great Worlds had a large number of cultivation planets filled with life force and spiritual energy. In this place, there were many powerful warriors from the four True Great Realms.

When they weren't carrying out their tasks, most of them would choose to isolate themselves and train. At that moment, there a blood-red mountain stood on a brownish yellow cultivation planet within the vast galaxy.

That mountain was dyed by a brilliant red color because of the blood-red rain pouring down from the sky. Sitting at the top of the mountain was a man whose upper body was naked. He had very long hair that fluttered in the wind, and there was a red helmet along with an equally red armor by his side.

He just sat there, half-naked, and allowed the rain that contained a bloody stench to pour on his body. Drops of fresh blood fell on his chest, but he did not mind. With eyes closed, he breathed slowly, and each time he breathed, he would cause the bloody world to roar. This man... was Jing Nan Zi!

Chapter 776: Jing Nan Zi Descends

A bolt of red lightning crackled in the sky with a roar. Jing Nan Zi opened his eyes, though just a crack. A sharp, freezing glare shone through that crack, along with a faint hint of surprise.

'One of the spies I left in the world outside is summoning me.'

Jing Nan Zi slowly lifted his right hand and formed several seals before himself, as if he was calculating something. As he continued calculating with his fingers, the thunder in the sky that was raining blood instantly grew louder.

The numerous booms practically fused into one as lightning crackled in the sky, causing the shades of red on the ground to shift violently between light and dark, as if the apocalypse had arrived.

The speed at which Jing Nan Zi formed the seals with his right hand increased. Wisps of green smoke appeared faintly on the tip of his right hand's fingers. Barely discernible illusions could be seen in that smoke, and if anyone took a closer look, they would be

able to see that Tian Lin, Long Li, Sun Kun, and Su Ming's forms had appeared in the green smoke.

Once that happened, the green wisps of smoke showed the sealed region in Crimson Flame Planet. At that moment, when the thunderous booms in the sky reached their most intense volume, Jing Nan Zi's expression changed drastically.

Disbelief first appeared on his face, then he swiftly stood up. As he gradually extracted and read through all of the memories contained in Ye Shen Tong's clone before it had died, Jing Nan Zi stood on the mountain, and a variety of emotions constantly flickered on his face.

He seemed to be hesitating about something. After a long while, a resolute expression appeared on his face. A hint of ferociousness and ecstasy even flashed past his eyes.

'If I manage to do this great meritorious deed on my own, then I will be able to end my period of keeping a lookout over this place early. I will even be able obtain a hundred, a thousand, or maybe even a ten thousand fold increase in resources that would have originally been given to me. This is definitely an anomaly in the planet. If I can suppress it on my own, then I'll be able to obtain the greatest reward among the Union of the Four Great True Realms. I will obtain the right to enter Heavenly Sun Planet and train!' There was excitement that Jing Nan Zi could not suppress shining in his eyes.

'Heavenly Sun Planet is only opened once every hundred thousand years, and less than thirty people can enter the place every single time it is opened. It is the sacred cultivation land who can be entered by those whose names appeared on the list the leaders of the four Great True Realms decide upon. The time when the planet will be opened again is no longer far away. If I can obtain the right to enter this time, then I'm seven-tenths confident that once I come out, I'll be half a step away from Solar Kalpa!'

Jing Nan Zi no longer had any hesitation. With his right hand, he seized the air in the direction of the red armor, which was lying on the ground, drenched by the bloody rain.

The armor instantly flew up and separated into several parts that covered Jing Nan Zi's entire body, pieces connecting with each other to once again turn into a red battle armor. Jing Nan Zi looked filled with murderous aura when he equipped that battle armor. As his long crimson hair danced in the bloody rain, he picked up the helmet. Once he put it on, he turned around and took a step off the blood-red mountain.

Boom!

The mountain shattered into pieces, and a ray of red light flew out from the collapsed ruins. That light contained a rectangular object that looked like a coffin and was crimson in color. There were streams of light shining on it, as well as countless bumps formed by runic symbols. Anyone who saw this items would feel their hearts and souls trembling.

Jing Nan Zi took a step towards the crimson coffin. When he touched it, he fused into it. Immediately, a large amount of the runic symbols began sparkling, and the coffin turned into a ray of piercing light that charged into the sky with a bang, at a speed that was difficult to describe with words.

With the bloody rain falling on it, the coffin flew out of the cultivation planet in the blink of an eye. Then, in the form of a long arc, it charged towards the direction where Crimson Flame Planet lay in the vast galaxy.

Days passed. The people in the seal within Crimson Flame Planet remained still and unmoving, immersed in the condition that fell upon them due to the power of the World Stone. There was a dazed expression on Su Ming's face. No one knew what he had seen in the ripple from the World Stone.

The bald crane was drooling as it mumbled in its spot, muttering words that perhaps even the crane itself would not be able to hear clearly.

At that moment, Crimson Flame Planet was dark. Most of the people would not venture out and do anything. After all, the ferocious beasts in Crimson Flame Planet had walked out of their sealed regions, and everything had become different from how it was in the past. For the cultivators in the place, the caution they had exercised during the past few years became the barrier that would ensure their safety.

The night was not quiet, though. The ferocious beasts would roar out occasionally, their voices slicing through the night sky and traveling in all directions.

The old woman in the house at the top of the mountain in the eastern region of Crimson Flame Planet was sitting inside with her legs crossed. She had seldom ventured out during the past few years, because her heart had been slightly uneasy all this while, but in the end, she could only turn her unease into sighs.

On this night, as the old woman was sitting in her house and meditating, her eyes suddenly flew open, and a hint of shock appeared within them.

The entire night sky of Crimson Flame Planet turned red at that instant. All the cultivators on the ground woke up and lifted their heads at the same time to look at the sky in shock.

In fact, even the roaring ferocious beasts abruptly stopped letting out any sort of sound.

The thing that had caused the sky of Crimson Flame Planet to turn red was a piercing ray of red light. Its manifestation in the sky was a telling sign that something was approaching this place at an extreme speed. At that moment, it was moving through the layer of air at the highest point in the sky.

The red light was too fast for anyone to see what was inside. In the blink of an eye, it was as if the sky had been put on fire. Moments later, the light crashed onto the ground, and with the collision spot as its center, a wave of impact that was like a violent gust swept through the entire area.

Wherever this wave of impact went, the ground would be instantly eroded. There were even several volcanoes that turned instantaneously into dirt. All manner of living except for those who had reached the peak of Heaven Cultivation Realm within a circular area of ten thousand li died in an instant, without even being able to let out a single scream of pain.

However, even those who had reached the peak of Heaven Cultivation Realm coughed up a huge mouthful of blood due to the wave of impact and were all gravely wounded by it.

Once the booming sound that came from the wave of impact faded away, a gigantic red coffin could be seen on the spot where the wave of impact had originated, which was also where the red light had crashed onto the ground. Nearly a third of it had penetrated into the ground in a diagonal manner.

A human face popped up on the surface of the coffin's lid as the countless bumps that were runic symbols shone and streams of light flowed out from the coffin. More accurately speaking, the thing that showed up was not a face but a head wearing a helmet. Gradually, Jing Nan Zi's head and body showed up on the coffin's lid before he eventually walked out, as if he had just phased through it.

As he looked at the ground around him, he let out a cold harrumph. The murderous aura about him surged into the sky, and he lifted his right hand to strike the coffin. The runic symbols immediately shone intensely, and the coffin turned into a long red spear, which Jing Nan Zi picked up.

At the instant he held the blood-red spear, a power that belonged to those in the peak of the middle stage of World Plane Realm was released from his body without him bothering to put even a single bit of disguise on it. At the instant it erupted from his body and swept through Crimson Flame Planet, it told all the people in the area that he had arrived.

Jing Nan Zi lifted his left hand, and a jade slip appeared on his palm. When he squeezed it, green light immediately spread out and covered the land beneath his feet. It traveled so quickly that in the span of ten breaths, that green light had already covered all the land, all the cultivators, and all the ferocious beasts in Crimson Flame Planet.

It even seeped into the depths of the ground and covered the sealed region. Once it did so, an illusory projection of several dozens of feet lit up on the jade slip. That projection showed a complete Crimson Flame Planet.

This scene was almost identical to what the ancient bronze sword had manifested in the air when the True Guard were investigating the region.

As the green light covered all the living beings in Crimson Flame Planet, it made all the cultivators in the land know clearly that... a True Guard had descended!

The old woman in the house on the mountain in the eastern region was shivering at that moment. Her face was stark pale as panic revealed itself in her features. The ripple of power she sent out also showed a submissive gesture.

Jing Nan Zi cast a look at the illusory projection before he disappeared without a trace. When he reappeared, he was already at the gigantic crack where Su Ming and the others had lingered for some time in the past. Jing Nan Zi charged in along it.

At this instant, the ripples of power and the mighty pressure of Jing Nan Zi caused the bodies of the people in the seal to experience tremors of different degrees, as they were immersed in the strange state caused by the World Stone.

A violent shudder wrecked Su Ming's body as he remained seated. A hint of struggle appeared in his dazed and lifeless eyes. A brilliant glare shone within them, and he seemed to have snapped awake at that instant. Rarely seen shock appeared on his face.

'What is this power? It's comparable to the Undying and Imperishable World! It actually immersed me within itself that I almost couldn't free myself from it!'

Su Ming sucked in a deep breath. Sweat broke out on his forehead, and the stones around him loosened by a large margin. At the instant Su Ming stood up, the stones in the area turned into ashes. The barrier of ten feet between him and the area of the World Stone also disappeared before Su Ming's eyes.

It allowed him to see the area that was ten feet away from him. He saw Long Li shuddering in the diamond-shaped screen of light, along with the nine flags and the nine-headed, green-faced kirin... as well as a stone shining with a brilliant light as it remained inside a floating screen of light.

At the instant Su Ming saw the stone, a bang rang out in his head, and the dazed state he was previously in threatened to overtake him again. If Su Ming had not immediately bit his tongue, he might have lost himself again. He sucked in a sharp breath and no longer looked at the stone. However, he knew clearly that the stone had been the reason for his unconsciousness.

Judging by how Long Li had set up a Rune to fend it off, it was clear that he had been prepared for it since the start. If Su Ming was to make a guess based on this, then there was a high chance that everything had happened by Long Li's deliberate actions.

'What is this thing? How could it possess such shocking power?' A glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He did not look at the stone, but at an ancient scroll placed before Long Li.

At that instant, a muffled boom suddenly came from the distance. Once it rang out, a terrifying presence that caused Su Ming's heart to tremble violently spread out to cover the whole area.

This presence was incredibly domineering, and even though Su Ming was unfamiliar with it, the feeling it gave off made him think of the time when the True Guards had come to patrol and sent their divine sense to sweep through the planet all those years ago.

Su Ming's pupils shrank. He saw a layer of green light phasing through the stone walls around him, and it was rapidly spreading and filling the area.

He was not unfamiliar with this sight. This was something he'd seen when the True Guards had come in the past!

'A True Guard has arrived!'

Su Ming immediately remembered the conversation shared between Tian Lin and Ye Shen Tong. He then longer hesitated and moved. But just as he was about to leave so that he would not be covered by the green light, he cast a glance at the ancient scroll before Long Li, and his footsteps came to a halt.

Chapter 777: Plot for Murder

'This ancient scroll is clearly very important to Long Li, since he placed it in front of him. I wonder if it's an Enchanted Treasure or it contains some other secrets inside it.' A thought bloomed in Su Ming's heart, but he soon forced down the decision to wake up the bald crane and have it retrieve the ancient scroll.

This was not a very intelligent move, and it was also incredibly risky. Besides, there were many strange changes in the sealed region at that moment, and time was short. The True Guard's powerful presence was swiftly closing in from the distance, and the green light was about to reach him.

A glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes, and he turned around resolutely. With a single move, he arrived beside the unconscious bald crane. Once he grabbed it, he placed it in his storage bag and started charging through the stone wall.

'What happened here? How could a True Guard descend to this place? Could it be that it has been several years since I fell unconscious and the True Guards from the galaxy beyond Crimson Flame Planet have once again began their patrol?

'If that isn't the case, then Tian Lin must have kicked his plan into motion!'

Su Ming was moving forward with his physical power through the stone wall, but before he could travel too far ahead, a violent bang came from behind him, the area where the World Stone was.

In the mid of that bang, Su Ming heard Long Li's low roars.

At that moment, a voice that could cause an endless chill to creep up a person's heart and have them find a bloody stench wafting into their nose reverberated in the air. "An unlawful ant!"

Su Ming's heart shuddered. As his pupils shrank, he increased his speed as he rushed forward. He could sense that Long Li was fleeing rapidly in the tunnel behind him, and there was a terrifying presence chasing after him at a relaxed pace.

Su Ming sucked in a deep breath. As he circulated his cultivation, he became even more cautious. However, before even an hour went past, another muffled but just as violent boom came from the sealed region.

The spot where the booming sound came from was not too far from Su Ming. Tian Lin's word rang through the area. "Sun Kun, Su Ming, if the two of you are still hiding here, then you will surely die! Come out and fight with us to kill the True Guard!"

There was a shrill, hoarse tone to Tian Lin's voice. Clearly, the booming sound just then had caused grave injuries to him.

"Fellow Daoist Sun, fellow Daoist Su, this True Guard is in the middle stage of World Plane Realm, so no matter how well the two of you hide, it'll still be difficult for you to escape death! Why don't you come out and work together with us to fight against him?!" There was a feebleness to Long Li's voice as it echoed through the tunnels.

"Oh? Sun Kun, Su Ming... So there are four people alive? But I only detected three people's lights... Interesting, could it be that there is someone who isn't recorded in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence's records besides those from the alien races?" Jing Nan Zi wondered, his cold voice echoing through the tunnels.

Booming sounds continued reverberating in the air for the next couple moments. The muffled roars, the clashing of Arts, and piercing sounds might be coming from a distance, but when those sounds fell into Su Ming's ears as he continued charging forward, he could imagine just how brutal the fight was.

Su Ming knew clearly that this fight was not something that he could easily join. At that moment, as he charged forward, he no longer headed to the depths of the sealed region, but instead moved swiftly towards the entrance.

When Su Ming was fleeing outwards, Sun Kun, who was at the core of the sealed region, had a variety of emotions flickering on his face. He could hear the booming sounds and roars in well enough. At that moment, he gritted his teeth and stood up, then charged into one of the tunnels by his side. His body instantly fell into a semi-transparent state.

'Damn it, they actually said my name. Even if I run away from this place, I'll still be chased down, so if I don't want to be a wanted criminal that won't know peace... I have to fight!'

It was not that Sun Kun had never thought about running before, but his kinsmen bearing his family name were on the cultivation planet where he stayed. If he truly became a wanted criminal, then his kinsmen would definitely become the first people to be brutally slaughtered.

Sun Kun disappeared into the tunnel and charged towards the spot where the booming sounds were coming from. At that moment, Su Ming was already very close to the entrance. He had even arrived at the spot where the endless dead red threads were located, which they had stepped through when they had entered the sealed region.

Yet right at the moment Su Ming arrived, his footsteps froze. Sitting and meditating before him was a man with long, red hair. That man was just sitting there calmly, having placed his helmet by the side to reveal a callous face. His long and narrow eyes might have been closed, but he gave Su Ming the impression that he was facing off against an ancient, ferocious beast.

"So you're the person whose bloodline isn't registered on the records?" When speaking with that cold voice of his, the red-haired man slowly opened his eyes. The instant he did so, a ray of red light that looked like blood filled the air.

Su Ming had not noticed him. His Atman had not detected this person's presence at all just now. However, the presence about him was the exact same as the one he sensed on the True Guard just now.

However, Tian Lin and the others were fighting against the True Guard right then, so the person before him had to be a clone or a Nascent Divinity.

Su Ming's eyes sparkled. He moved back without any hesitation, looking as if he was about to retreat and avoid the True Guard. His actions matched what the red-haired man judged he would do.

"You're just a mere cultivator in Earth Cultivation Realm. What a waste for me to leave my clone here." The red-haired man shook his head, then lifted his right hand to casually point towards Su Ming.

Bang!

Su Ming coughed up blood and his entire body immediately wilted. He looked as if he had suffered grave injuries. His right arm swept through the air before him, and he started falling backwards like a kite with a torn string.

However, the red-haired man did not notice that when Su Ming swung his arm before him, a shadow had flown out of his sleeve and stung the air fiercely.

The shadow was the poisonous wasp, but the spot it had stung was empty. There was only air there.

"Weaker than an ant."

The red-haired man stood up and picked up the helmet before he took a step towards Su Ming. When he was in midair, he lifted his left hand once again. This time, he had his fingers pressed together to form a straight line before striking the air in the direction of the retreating Su Ming.

At that instant however, a freezing glare begun to shine in the eyes of Su Ming, who had blood trickling out of the corners of his mouth and whose body was falling backwards. He stared at the spot where the red-haired man was, and the wilted look on his face instantly disappeared, replaced by killing intent. He lifted his right hand with his palm facing upwards and the back of his hand facing downwards. He repeated this action several times, and Destiny's power swiftly filled his body.

His divine ability to change the flow of time was activated at that moment. However, he did not use it on the red-haired man. Instead, he used it on himself.

Because of that, the red-haired man continued moving forward, but Su Ming's retreating body looked as if time had reversed for it. His act of moving backwards turned into him charging forward, and since the power of time was contained in that burst of speed, it momentarily stunned even the red-haired man.

In the blink of an eye, Su Ming appeared before the red-haired man. This was not Su Ming himself charging forward, but the action of moving backwards being turned into a forward charge because time had been reversed. Perhaps more accurately speaking, he had returned to a spot he'd been at a certain point of time.

At that time, Su Ming had forced himself to cough up blood. Using blood as a disguise, he had swung his arm, and the poisonous wasp had flown out from his sleeve to sting the empty space beside him.

At that moment, as time had reversed on Su Ming, the same thing occurred to his wasp. Now, the wasp had appeared beside Su Ming... and also right next to the red-haired man who had moved forward just now to chase after Su Ming.

A sharp needle appeared on the wasp's stinger. That needle shone with a strange light as it pierced forward. However, while the wasp had indeed stung air in the beginning, now, the red-haired man was in that spot.

It was as if both parties had calculated and planned for precisely this to happen. The poisonous wasp's needle swiftly stabbed into the red-haired man's right arm.

The act of using Destiny's Art to change his own time instead of another person's was a show that Su Ming's use of Destiny's power had become vastly different from before. He had become even more adept in using this Art. In fact, he even gave off the feeling that he was using it with ease.

"You're just a mere clone, how dare you even think about killing me!"

Su Ming laughed coldly. Everything he had done previously was for the poisonous wasp to sting the red-haired man. He knew clearly just how frightening the wasp's poison was, but no matter how strong the poison was, if it did not enter his enemy's body, it would be useless.

Su Ming did not have the confidence that the poisonous wasp would be able to outsmart this clone, whose real self was a True Guard whose divine sense and level of cultivation far surpassed Tian Lin and the others. That was why to ensure that everything would go according to plan, he spared no pains in faking his retreat and coughing up blood to arrange this set up within an incredibly short amount of time.

At that moment, as the red-haired man shook violently, he let out a shrill roar. His right arm instantly melted, and the decay was rapidly spreading upwards. In the blink of an eye, his legs also began corroding.

"What is this poison?!"

The red-haired man's expression changed drastically. He could not spare any attention to kill Su Ming. Instead, he tried to return to where his real self was at the fastest speed he could muster. Only then was there a possibility for him to keep his body of a clone around.

"Running away?" A ruthless glare shone in Su Ming's eyes. However, he knew that even though his opponent was a clone, he was still a True Guard with power that belonged to a Lord of a World Plane. Fear had only appeared in him because of the poison. If he used his power of the World Plane, it would be difficult for Su Ming to put up a fight.

It was especially so for that single attack he'd used just then. If Su Ming had not used his physical body and cultivation to simultaneously resist it while also having the Five Direction Seal in his body acting as a cushion, it would have been incredibly difficult for him to resist it.

Without any hesitation, Su Ming seized something in his bosom with his right hand. He brought out a gourd, and it instantly opened an eye to stare at the red-haired man that was charging into the distance.

Almost at the instant the eye on the gourd locked onto Jing Nan Zi's clone, the clone's heart shuddered, as if his soul had been marked. Su Ming's cold voice then reached his ears.

"Treasured gourd, please kill him!"

Chapter 778: Destroy the Clone

"Treasured gourd, please kill him!"

At the instant Su Ming said these simple words, the eye on the gourd that was staring at the red-haired man blinked, and a wisp of green fog immediately drifted out of the gourd. A presence that made Su Ming's heart tremble instantly erupted.

He saw an incredibly adorable doll appear in the fog as it erupted. That doll was the size of a palm, and there was an even smaller sword in its hand. The doll rose into the air as it rode on the green fog, then with a shocking speed that not even Su Ming could see clearly, it arrived beside the red-haired man in the distance in the blink of an eye. Once it circled around him once, the green fog became much duller and swiftly returned to the gourd.

All of this happened at an incredibly fast pace. Only about two or three breaths passed in the time the doll appeared to the moment it disappeared.

By then, the red-haired man's body in the distance had already shattered. His head was completely detached from his body, before he could even have the chance to retaliate. The poison in him reduced his body to a puddle of water, and his soul as well as his Nascent Divinity were destroyed by the gourd.

Su Ming sucked in a sharp breath. He might have had a high approximation of the gourd's power, but at that moment, he realized that he had still underestimated it. He did not expect that it would possess such a terrifying might.

'Perhaps it wouldn't be so shocking if I had used the gourd on its own. This might have happened because the red-haired True Guard was also poisoned by my wasp.' Su Ming calmed his heart and analyzed the situation rationally.

At this moment, a furious roar came from the sealed region. As it reverberated in the air, Long Li, Tian Lin, and Sun Kun's bitter, weakened harrumphs could be heard mixed within it.

"Su Ming, you're Su Ming! How dare you kill my clone! No matter where you are, I, Jing Nan Zi, will kill you!"

Su Ming remained as calm as ever. He turned around and ignored Jing Nan Zi's roars. At that moment, the clone was no longer blocking his path. It would not be difficult for him to leave this place.

"Not only will I kill you, I will also slaughter all your people and all your kin!"

Jing Nan Zi's voice was still echoing madly in the air. The rumbling was growing more intense, and it sounded as if the fight was getting closer to this place.

Su Ming stopped moving. However, the reason for his pause was not the endless red threads that had gathered for an unknown reason at the exit before him. Judging by the looks, these red threads were the objects that had went after Su Ming and the others' lives previously.

They had gathered in this place for some unknown reason. At the instant Su Ming was about to exit the place, he immediately sensed a boundless sea of red with his Atman.

Yet this was not the reason behind Su Ming not taking that step forward but freezing up instead. What made Su Ming's feet stop was Jing Nan Zi mentioning that he would slaughter his people.

"Slaughter my people... What familiar words. Someone had once said the same thing to me, but he died in the end. I do have a huge aversion towards people saying those words," Su Ming muttered softly.

"Not only will I kill your people, I will find your sect and destroy it! Only then will your crime of killing my clone be pardoned!" Jing Nan Zi's voice was getting closer, and a mighty, frightening power spread over along with his voice.

Su Ming no longer moved forward. Instead, killing intent shone in his eyes, and he turned around to cast a glance at the sealed region.

"Slaughter my people and destroy my clan... Since I cannot leave this place soon, then I might as well try... and kill you!"

Su Ming let out a cold harrumph and moved back swiftly, appearing right at the entrance. Once he let his presence outwards, the red threads that had been moving in and out of the entrance, not noticing Su Ming, instantly let out shrill whistles and charged straight at him.

All of the red threads then swiftly started to move. In the blink of an eye, a boundless sea of them packed closely together came crashing towards Su Ming, as if a tidal wave had surged up and was charging over.

Su Ming turned around and dashed back into the sealed region like a bolt of lightning. The vast sea of red threads surged behind him, giving a close chase.

As Su Ming moved forward, he made his voice reverberate in all directions. "Tian Lin, Long Li, Sun Kun, if the three of you are still alive, then hold back the True Guard with all your strength! Let out your presence and let me know where you are, I have a red thread wave behind me!"

Jing Nan Zi, who was in an empty space in the sealed region where there were many tunnels and who was dressed in red armor and a red helmet, threw the long red spear in his hand outwards. Immediately, all the diamond-shaped scales at the center of Long Li's brows crumbled. He coughed up blood, and as his body fell backwards, he crashed into the stone wall behind him.

Sun Kun was lying by the side at that moment with blood trickling out of the corners of his mouth. He had a dull look on his face, and his chest was a bloody mess. It was as if his heart had been dug out by someone.

There was also a big tree on the empty ground. As its branches spread out, they completely sealed off all the tunnels that served as exits. There were also huge branches that were swiftly cracking towards Jing Nan Zi like a whip.

"The three of you can be considered as outstanding people in the initial stage of World Plane Realm, especially you, descendant of the Tian Family who I did not kill all those years ago. I didn't expect that you would be able to reach World Plane Realm as well.

"Looks like it was the correct choice to spare your life all those years ago. After all, your family has the rare constitution that can fuse together with plants. You've kept this sal tree in good shape," Jing Nan Zi said flatly while looking coldly at the big tree that was Tian Lin.

"Jing Nan Zi, even if I die today, I will make you pay!"

Tian Lin's face appeared on the tree. His heart was filled with frustration. This was not part of his plan. Everything should not have happened this way. Beside them, the alien race's Duke of Crimson Flame should also be fighting against Jing Nan Zi.

Only then could they kill Jing Nan Zi, and only then would Tian Lin be able to exact his revenge. However, this current state of affairs was completely different from his plans. This frustrated Tian Lin, and also brought out a sense of regret, since this whole thing had went into an absurd direction.

'I've made preparations for so many years while looking for a chance. After great difficulty, it finally came, but because I fell unconscious, Ye Shen Tong woke up, and he summoned Jing Nan Zi based on the thought I planted in him...

'The timing wasn't right. Could it be that even the heavens are in favor of Jing Nan Zi so that he could avoid this disaster?!' Tian Lin descended into a state of madness and had the whip before him crack in the air.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Jing Nan Zi swung the long spear in his hands before he thrust it forward. With a bang, the air around him distorted and fell apart. Numerous cracks appeared on the big tree that was Tian Lin, and many parts of his tree body crumbled to pieces.

It was when Tian Lin had already returned to his human form and was staggering backwards that Su Ming's voice reached this area. When Tian Lin heard the words, his eyes immediately turned bloodshot. As he let out his presence, he charged towards Jing Nan Zi.

Long Li struggled to his feet. As blood trickled out of the corners of his mouth, powerful hate appeared in his dull eyes. He was only one step away from obtaining the World Stone, but his actions had been cut off by the sudden appearance of this True Guard, causing him to be one step short of success.

He was also in a life-and-death crisis at the moment. The opponent's strength, the difference of an entire level between them, and the advantage of being able to use the power of World Planes without having to worry about expenditure made it so that he was only able to fend death with much difficulty.

And that was only because Long Li had already reached the pinnacle of the initial stage in World Plane Realm, was only half a step away from reaching the middle stage. Besides that, Tian Lin had his Nascent Divinity change places with his physical body, so he could bring out power that was slightly greater than what Long Li could, though it still had yet to reach the middle stage. Sun Kun's various Enchanted Treasures had also extended this fight to his point in time.

"I'll fight to the bitter end! If I don't, I'll die!" Long Li howled. He lifted his right hand and tapped a few spots on his chest, and the power of a World Plane erupted swiftly from his body. At the same time, a black horn crawled out of the top of his skull. A large amount of scales also appeared on the skin of his face. In the blink of an eye, Long Li turned into a human-shaped beast, and as he roared, he charged towards Jing Nan Zi.

In the distance, Sun Kun bit the tip of his tongue. A large amount of red appeared in his eyes, and he let out a shrill cry as his dwarfish body trembled. His voice contained a shocking penetrative power. When he cried out, his body trembled violently and swiftly withered away, as if all his life force and essence had turned into nourishment for that piercing cry.

The moment the piercing cry reached Jing Nan Zi, he froze for a moment in midair. The roar echoed in his head, and it felt as if a sharp needle had stabbed his mind before it turning into a loud buzz in his ears.

It was at this moment that Long Li swiped Jing Nan Zi's chest with the claw of his half-human, half-beast body. Tian Lin closed in with a hideous expression. Branches grew out of his fingertips and crawled into Jing Nan Zi's body like drills.

At that instant, a buzzing sound sliced through the air from one of the tunnels in the beehive. In the blink of an eye, Su Ming rushed out of the tunnel by the side. He had come to this place by rushing towards the familiar presences.

This was the first time since they had parted ways that they had gathered together once more. However, they did not have time for a nice chitchat. Right after Su Ming flew out, the tunnel behind him let out a bang, and the red thread wave burst out from the tunnel like the eruption from a volcano.

"I know the way to the place sealing the Duke of Crimson Flame! Take me with you, I'll guide you there!"

Sun Kun was the first to speak up in a shrill voice. Almost at the instant he said these words, Su Ming closed in on him and grabbed his body before he charged towards the tunnel right before him. Tian Lin and Long Li followed right after him without any hesitation or regard for their own injuries.

As for Jing Nan Zi, he was first stabbed in the mind by Sun Kun's strange voice, then struck by Long Li's desperate attack and Tian Lin's crazed assault, but his level of cultivation was high, and he quickly recovered. Before the red threads could pounce on him, he charged after Su Ming and the others.

However, the instant he was about to move, Su Ming turned around and stepped into the cave before throwing out an item from his right hand.

Eight colors roamed about in the air. They naturally came from Su Ming's eight-colored crystal. The moment it appeared, it shattered with a bang and formed a power that could freeze souls, freezing Jing Nan Zi's body for a moment!

The price for that momentary pause was being submerged by the boundless wave of the red threads.

Chapter 779: The Fifth Abyss Pact

However, it did not matter whether it was Su Ming or the others, all of them knew clearly that if even they had a way to dodge those red threads or escape from them, then the True Guard who was stronger than they were and who had already reached the middle stage of World Plane Realm would definitely be able to escape.

They would only be able to trap him for a moment. The True Guard would definitely be able to rush out and chase after them soon enough.

Time was precious for them at that moment. They could not afford to waste even a single instant. To protect his life, Sun Kun quickly told Su Ming everything about the path he had found as the other charged forward while holding him.

With Sun Kun guiding the way because he had gone to the core of the seal before, Su Ming moved through the tunnels in the beehive at full speed. Long Li and Tian Lin were heavily wounded, but they gritted their teeth and followed closely behind. After all, if they could not catch up and were left behind, they would end up dead once Jing Nan Zi caught up to them.

The span of time it takes for an incense stick to burn quickly passed. As Su Ming was quickly moving through the tunnels with Sun Kun in hand, a muffled boom reached. Jing Nan Zi's domineering pressure spread out with a bang from a spot far away.

Su Ming's expression changed slightly. He became even faster. Long Li and Tian Lin's expressions turned even darker and paler. They knew that Jing Nan Zi had already gotten out of being trapped by the red threads, and it was most likely that he was already closing in on them.

"The core is right before us! It's less than five thousand feet to that place if we move along this tunnel!" Sun Kun's face was void of blood. As he quickly spoke with a sharp voice, Su Ming traveled forward as if he had turned into a gust of wind.

Whoosh!

Su Ming looked as if he had closed that distance of five thousand feet by warping, but in truth, he had simply used that extreme speed of his and shot through the air. Once he rushed over, he appeared in an incredibly large and spacious karst cave.

This place was about several hundreds of thousands of feet in size. There was a pool of purplish black magma at the center, and submerged in that magma was a skeleton with three swords pierced through its skeletal frame.

The moment Su Ming arrived, a wave of suffocating heat crashed into his face. Once he breathed it in, he felt as if his entire body was about to burst into flames.

Su Ming stood in midair and swept his gaze through the area. When his eyes fell on the skeleton in the purplish black lava, Long Li and Tian Lin also rushed out of the tunnel behind him in the form of long arcs. They stood beside Su Ming, and once they saw everything around them, they sucked in a sharp breath.

"Duke of Crimson Flame!"

"That skeleton is definitely the Duke of Crimson Flame, the mighty cultivator from the alien race who has been sealed here for years!"

While Long Li and Tian Lin were looking at the skeleton in the purplish black magma, Su Ming's pupils constricted and his heart trembled. Ever since he had come to this sealed region, he had sensed a pair of eyes watching him. At the instant he looked towards the skeleton and met its gaze, that feeling as if he was being watched appeared once again.

That feeling was incredibly strong, so strong in fact that Su Ming could tell that the pair of eyes that had been watching him outside belonged to this skeleton. This pair of eyes that met Su Ming's gaze seemed to possess a vast amount of life force, which caused his heart to shiver, and at the same time, it also made him feel as if he was seeing multiple illusions.

Tian Lin seized his chest. Blood trickled out of his mouth, then said urgently, "We have to break open all the seals in the mighty cultivator's body. This is the only way we can fight against Jing Nan Zi!"

Su Ming released Sun Kun from his grasp. At that moment, the power of the World Plane here had restored some of his cultivation base, and he said anxiously, "But how do we open all the seals in the mighty cultivator's body?"

"I... know! We just need to take away the World Stone, and the seal here will lose its balance. Then, it'll completely shatter. It's a pity that before I could retrieve the World Stone, I was heavily wounded by the True Guard, or else the seal would have shattered a long time ago.

"I remember where the World Stone is, but I'll need time. If you can hold back Jing Nan Zi for some time, then I'm seven-tenths certain that I'll be able to shatter the seal." Long Li panted harshly as he spoke in a hoarse voice.

"Do you mean it when you say that you are seven-tenths certain?" Tian Lin gritted his teeth and whipped his head around to look at Long Li. Even Sun Kun and Su Ming looked towards him in silence.

Long Li sucked in a deep breath and declared in a low voice, "Things have already progressed to this point. Why would I speak carelessly now? If we don't kill the True Guard Jing Nan Zi, then we will all die here. I meant what I said before!"

"All right. Brother Su, Brother Sun, we are all people Jing Nan Zi wants to kill. Not a single one of us will be able to escape alone, but I swear that if we do manage to kill Jing Nan Zi, then everything on his person will belong to all of you. I will want none of it."

While Tian Lin spoke, Jing Nan Zi's low roar came from a tunnel on the side. Judging by the location from where the voice came, he should not be too far away from them.

Su Ming's expression was solemn. There was no longer any other method at that moment. This was the only way. He nodded.

As Sun Kun laughed bitterly, he quickly brought out some medicinal cores and placed them in his mouth, seizing every moment that he had to exercise his breathing.

"Brother Long, when Jing Nan Zi appears later, we will risk our lives to stop him, but you must hurry. We... we can only buy you the time it takes for two incense sticks to burn. This is our limit. If you don't succeed by then..." Tian Lin stopped speaking.

Long Li sucked in a deep breath and said in a somber voice, "This amount of time is enough. If I still don't manage to succeed, then it can only be that the heavens want us to die."

Su Ming's heart trembled. He immediately took a few steps backwards, and a loud bang came from the tunnel in the distance. Countless shattered rocks shot out as that bang reverberated in the air. As they charged towards Su Ming and the others, a frightful presence surged forth to devour them like an ancient ferocious beast that had its mouth wide open to eat its prey.

Tian Lin's expression changed. He gritted his teeth and turned into a big tree. As its branches danced in the air wildly, an endless amount of shadows manifested to charge forward, filling the air and earth.

By the side, Sun Kun bit the tip of his tongue and spat out a blood arrow. At the same time, a part of his blood turned into a blood-colored runic symbol in midair. A thick, bloody stench spread out, and there was a layer of blood fog circling around the symbol. As it rushed forward, Sun Kun let out a sharp whistle. His dwarfish body shuddered, and a large number of small objects were shaken out from all over his body.

Among these small objects were jade pendants, crystal pearls, and several emerald-colored plates. There were even some wooden objects with carvings on them. There were hundreds of these items that fell off Sun Kun's body, and once he flung them out, they turned into hundreds of long arcs that charged forward.

Su Ming's eyes sparkled. As he moved backwards, he lifted his right hand, and the killing sword appeared on his palm. His eyes burned brightly as he circulated his cultivation base. A tremendous amount of physical power erupted forth. He turned into a sword light and rushed forward.

Once the three of them attacked simultaneously to resist the murderous presence in the red light, Long Li moved back, then dove into one of the tunnels in the beehive to rush towards the spot where the secondary core was located.

"You managed to make me release the first of my self-imposed seals, you should be proud of yourselves, ants." A cold voice filled with a chilling tone reached the group as they attacked at the same time.

Soon after, three bloody shadows charged towards Su Ming and the other two from the red light.

Thump. Thump. Thump.

Tian Lin was the at the front of the group. When he was touched by the red shadow, he coughed up blood. Half of his body, which had taken the form of a big tree, shattered before he turned into his Nascent Divinity and fell backwards.

The sword in Su Ming's hand swept against the red shadow, from which a vast power spread out. It contained a destructive presence, and just as it was about to rush into Su Ming's body, the light from the Five Direction Seal instantly spread out. As it resisted the destructive power, the ordinary robe on Su Ming's body shuddered and turned into the Sacred Constellation Robe to fight against that destructive power.

These two supreme treasures as well as Su Ming's own physical power allowed him to maintain his balance even as he coughed up blood and retreated. He swung his arm, and his statue of the God of Berserkers appeared for the first time in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. It lifted its fist and hurled a punch towards that red shadow.

At the instant Sun Kun came into contact with the red shadow, he spared no pains to have all the Enchanted Treasures on his person explode to fight against the ripples spreading out from the red runic symbol. Signs of destruction appeared in the air around him. He swiftly made a move to retreat, but at the moment he began moving backwards, a long red spear shot through the air with a hum and appeared right before him. Right when Sun Kun's pupils shrank, that long spear pierced the center of his brows, going right through.

Sun Kun trembled, and his body instantly began withering away, as if all his flesh and blood were being absorbed by the long spear. In the span of two breaths, he turned into a mummy.

The red shadows before Su Ming and Tian Lin disappeared. Jing Nan Zi, who was dressed in red armor, walked out of the air before Sun Kun and grabbed the long spear. He pulled it out slowly from other's head, then looked at Su Ming and Tian Lin.

"One of you is a rat I didn't kill in the past because I was merciful, and one of you is an unforgivable person who dared to kill my clone. How do you want to die? I'll let the two of you choose yourselves," Jing Nan Zi said in a ghastly voice while holding onto the long red spear.

There were red threads spinning around his weapon, and they were crawling into his arm. Those red threads were blood lines that had originally been Sun Kun's flesh, blood, and essence. Once they entered Jing Nan Zi's body, his presence increased at a shocking pace. The few injuries he had suffered just now recovered completely.

When his gaze swept past Su Ming's statue of the God of Berserkers, his pupils shrank, though it was barely noticeable. Clearly, this was something he had never seen before. However, there were far too many criminals in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, and there were endless divine abilities, which was why he only looked at it for a short moment.

Su Ming's expression was grim. He leaped up to stand on his statue's shoulder, staring down at Jing Nan Zi. His grip on the killing sword tightened.

Suddenly, a weak voice spoke up, its words reaching Su Ming's ears.

"Fellow ally from the sacred Abyss Builders, do you remember the fifth Abyss Pact...? I am the Duke of Crimson Flame of the Surging Indulgers. I am willing to comply to the fifth Abyss Pact... I just hope that you will resurrect the millions of my people who died in battle, leaving behind their Abyss Soul Flags."

That voice reverberated in the air, but Tian Lin and Jing Nan Zi did not notice it, a telling sign that the words were spoken solely for Su Ming.

Chapter 780: The Illusion Shattered

Su Ming was momentarily stunned. That voice was faint, but it had managed to enter his mind. The voice claiming himself to be the Duke of Crimson Flame shocked Su Ming.

"Fellow ally from the sacred Abyss Builders, don't panic. You are the only one who can hear my voice. We can talk about the fifth Abyss Pact later. Now, I will help you through this difficulty... The power of the seal still remains, and I don't have an ounce of power

in my body, neither can I move. Come... to me. Come to my side. Only then will I be able to ensure your safety."

The faint voice continued to echo in Su Ming's ears. A barely noticeable glint appeared in his eyes. He did not turn his head back to look at the skeleton in the purplish black magma.

Tian Lin wiped away the blood at the corners of his lips and began to laugh loudly. As he laughed, a hint of madness and grief revealed themselves in his voice. It sounded as if he had suppressed the grief in his heart for thousands of years, and right then, it exploded from his heart.

"You're asking me to choose how I want to die? Then I choose to die with you!!"

Tian Lin lifted his right hand pushed against his chest. Su Ming saw Tian Lin's physical body, which was inside his Nascent Divinity, instantly turn to pieces. This meant that he had completely abandoned his physical body. At that moment, he only had his Nascent Divinity left.

However, he could not last in this state. This body made purely from his Nascent Divinity was not what he had obtained by refining his body. Tian Lin had instead obtained it by executing the Art to have his Nascent Divinity change places with his physical body. He might have become much stronger because of it, but it was the same as burning his own potential to stimulate his soul so that he could make himself invigorated before his death. It would not last long, and due to his lack of a physical body as a support, Tian Lin's Nascent Divinity would surely scatter away in no time.

He had chosen to die. This was his choice. If he had to die, he would do it by setting himself on fire. If he had to die, he would die... while battling against his mortal enemy, Jing Nan Zi.

"Ancestors of the Tian Family, your descendant, Tian Lin, is a unfilial son. Today, I will use my death to take revenge. Please protect me, o ancestors in heaven, so that I... can kill this person!"

An indomitable presence erupted forth from Tian Lin's body. His Nascent Divinity's appearance swiftly turned brown, the shade of tree bark. In the blink of an eye, his body also looked as if it had turned into a human-shaped tree.

A large number of branches crawled out of his index finger, and his body filled with the power of plants.

'He fused his Nascent Divinity together with his tree...'

A glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He could tell what had happened to Tian Lin and the madness he had descended into. This was the strongest power he could muster in

his life after he no longer cared about death and after he had placed one of his feet into his own coffin.

Jing Nan Zi was in midair. As he held onto the long red spear, his pupils shrank slightly. A bloodthirsty fighting spirit appeared in his eyes, and a smile touched his lips under the helmet.

"I spared you in the past because I noticed that your blood was the thickest among the Tian Family. You had practically reverted to your roots..." Jing Nan Zi swept the long spear in his right hand forward.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The air before Jing Nan Zi shattered. As the destruction spread, whatever was destroyed turned into an invisible storm. It caused the space to distort before it crashed straight into Tian Lin.

He let out a loud roar. His cultivation base started boiling as if it had been set on fire. His speed increased by several fold, and the pressure he exuded could even rival Jing Nan Zi's.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

These two people exchanged blows several times in midair. Every single time they attacked each other, Tian Lin's body would shake so much that rumbling sounds would resonate in the air, and a number of places on his body would be torn to pieces. However, those spots quickly recovered. After all, his Nascent Divinity had already fused with the tree. A tree was usually incredibly tenacious, and its life force was also extremely great.

Because of it, even if Tian Lin was injured, he was able to instantly return to his peak condition. With his strength of someone who had attained great completion in the initial stage of World Plane Realm, he could bring forth a terrifying might that was equivalent to those in the middle stage of that realm once he fused with the tree, and he actually managed to fight on equal grounds against Jing Nan Zi.

At the instant another round of violent tremors spread through the area, Jing Nan Zi held the long spear in his hand and laughed loudly with his head thrown back.

"Very good, Tian Family's child. Indeed, you didn't disappoint me. The Tian Family has a great reputation in True Sacred Yin World... If your ancestors had not rebelled and failed, this branch of the Tian Family which you belong to wouldn't have been imprisoned in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, either."

Brilliant light shone in Jing Nan Zi's eyes. As he spoke in a ghastly voice, he turned into a long arc and appeared right in front of Tian Lin.

Boom!

The space between them shattered. A powerful wave of impact swept through the area and stirred up a loud rumble that spread through all directions.

Tian Lin's face was dark. He did not say a single word. Clearly, what Jing Nan Zi had said was not a secret to him. He rushed forward and fought against the True Guard again.

Su Ming stood on the statue of the God of Berserkers, the wave of impact that swept backwards having blown his hair upwards. He had tightened his grip around the killing sword before, but now he loosened it as his eyes shone brightly. He did not rush into the battlefield, but he did not retreat to the Duke of Crimson Flame's side, like the skeleton had asked him to do.

Unless he absolutely had to, Su Ming would not choose to use the method the Duke of Crimson Flame had offered to him. After all, people were vicious and malicious. If he was careless, he would be doomed eternally.

Su Ming stood on the statue calmly, holding the killing sword in his hand. The image of the sun gradually appeared in his left eye, and in his right was a bright crescent moon, making his eyes appear cloudy. At the same time, a star appeared in Su Ming's heart.

Illusion of Star, Sun, and Moon!

Right then, Su Ming cast this illusory Art against Jing Nan Zi as he was fighting fiercely against Tian Lin. This illusion was something that others could not fend against, and the slightest carelessness would cause them to immediately sink into the illusion.

Jing Nan Zi's heart suddenly shuddered as he was fighting against Tian Lin, as if his heart was giving him a warning that an incredible danger was about to descend upon his head. His eyes began to shine, but before he could check the source of this danger...

"Jing Nan Zi!!" Su Ming let out a loud shout and jumped off his statue of the God of Berserkers. His voice was like thunder, and it had even fused with his God of Berserkers' roar, causing an unceasing amount of echoes to stir up in this karst cave, where the space was limited.

"Jing Nan Zi."

"Jing Nan Zi..."

"Jing Nan Zi..."

These echoes filled the air, and in the blink of an eye, they fused together, turning into a roar that sounded like the might of heavens.

"Jing! Nan! Zi!"

That roar caused Tian Lin's ears to ring and shook Jing Nan Zi's heart so violently that his mind became empty for a split second due to his carelessness. It was as if his soul had been called, forcing him to instinctively look towards Su Ming, who had been the one to produce that sound. What he saw was not Su Ming's face, but the light from the sun and the moon. At the instant he saw them, he felt as if he had turned into a star. A bang immediately resounded in his head.

When his vision cleared, he saw a brilliant smile, a gentle gaze, and a hand that was stretched towards him. The palm lines on that hand were coarse, but they gave the hand a feeling of warmth and solidness on which others could rely.

"Big brother..."

Jing Nan Zi was stunned. He looked at the young man who seemed to be in his twenties and was strongly built. There was a great sword strapped to his back. At that moment, he had his right hand extended towards Jing Nan Zi.

"Brother, why are you crying when your big brother is around...? Train properly, and in the future, let's explore the galaxy together."

Jing Nan Zi saw himself as well. He was a boy of about twelve or thirteen years of age. He had short hair and was thin. At that moment, he was crying. He remembered it. This was something from many years ago, and it was the most precious memory in his mind - the memory related to his older brother.

However, it was also the memory he did not want to recall the most. Yet now, it had surfaced before his eyes, looking incredibly real.

"A man has to be straightforward and upstanding. Brother, you're very gloomy, and this is something I don't like. But I'm with you. One of these days, I'll have your personality fixed."

Jing Nan Zi's ears echoed with his older brother's voice. The scene before his eyes changed. He saw himself grown up, but the gloomy look on his face was even more prominent, and it was difficult for it to disappear. Only when he was before his brother would that gloomy expression turn into a bright smile.

"I'm his older brother. I will pay with my life for the mistake he made!!"

When Jing Nan Zi saw what event from his memory was, the smile on his face froze, then turned into grief and rage. This was the turning point in his life. It was the memory that had changed his life and was something he would never forget even if he died.

Because at that time, he had lost his older brother.

He saw himself kneeling on the ground while trembling. He saw his older brother standing before him with the great sword in hand. He saw an old man in front of them. That old man was looking at his older brother with an aloof expression on his face. Behind that old man was a girl with an even more aloof face. She was looking at Jing Nan Zi in disgust.

"I, Chen Jing, am his older brother. He's still young, I'll die for him."

Jing Nan Zi saw his older brother turn his head back and flashing a gentle smile at him. As he smiled, Jing Nan Zi saw his older brother lift the sword in his hand and stab his neck. As blood poured out, Jing Nan Zi roared madly.

"Since your older brother has died for your crimes, I'll overlook this."

Jing Nan Zi shuddered. He let out a shrill roar, unable to control himself. This was the most painful memory in his head. He did not want to remember it. He wanted to bury this in the deep recesses of his mind, but now, it had surfaced, forcing him to watch it again.

He saw himself kneeling beside his older brother's corpse long after the old man and the girl had left. After remaining silent for a few days, his hair turned red, and a heinous aura of murderousness filled his body. His eyes became void of emotions, the only thing remaining in them being bloodlust with a touch of madness to it.

He saw himself holding his older brother's corpse... and eating him. He had even crushed his older brother's bones in his mouth. As his mouth filled with blood, he devoured his older brother.

"Big brother, I'll be with you. I am you. From now on, I am no longer Chen Nan. My name will be Jing Nan!"

As Jing Nan Zi laughed brokenly, endless pain traversed through his body. That pain came from both his physical body and his soul. The intenseness of it all shattered the memory before him. When everything cleared up, he found himself still in the karst cave, and right before him was Tian Lin attacking him continuously with all his strength.

By the looks of it, the bloody taste in his mouth earlier had been due to Tian Lin's attacks.

Chapter 781: Thought Contained in the Seal of Divine Essence

Su Ming's pupils shrank. He had only cast the Illusion of Star, Sun, and Moon on two people in total. One of them was Tian Lin, and the other was Jing Nan Zi, who was before him now.

When these two people were under the illusion, they had the same reaction. Their most precious... no, perhaps it would be more accurate to say that it was the memory they did not want to recall the most that would be dug out and appear before them, forcing them to go through the pain it reminded them of once more.

While they were in that illusion, they would lose the defense over their hearts, because the one who attacked their minds would not be anyone else but themselves.

As the caster, Su Ming could see everything in the memory the one who had fallen under the illusion did not want others to know. He would even feel as if he was experiencing it himself, like that scene just now. Su Ming's heart had shuddered as he saw Jing Nan Zi devour his own brother's corpse.

'The injuries in the physical body can be healed using medicinal cores or by circulating one's cultivation bases, but the injuries of our hearts are wounds of the soul. Unless we forget about them, the only other way for them to be cured is to let time take its toll.

'This Illusion of Star, Sun, and Moon of mine does not injure a person's physical body. It cannot even be considered as an offensive ability. It only draws out the most tender memory in a person's heart and turns it into a traumatizing brand, making the person's soul ache as if a scar that had been sealed off for a long time had been torn apart again!'

As understanding appeared in Su Ming's eyes, he saw Jing Nan Zi letting out a shrill roar with his head thrown back. He yanked off his helmet, revealing his long blood-red hair, and that strangely enchanting face of his.

However, his face was pale right then. Red filled his eyes, and he even coughed up a huge mouthful of blood. He staggered backwards. Tian Lin's crazed attacks were part of why he had coughed up blood, but the greater reason behind it was the memory he had just recalled. It seemed like it had only happened yesterday, and sharp pain stabbed his heart again and again

"Big brother..."

Jing Nan Zi continued moving backwards. Pain appeared in his eyes. His body trembled. Tian Lin's face was filled with crazed killing intent at that moment, and he was recklessly executing all his divine abilities, throwing all the most lethal Arts and Enchanted Treasures he possessed against Jing Nan Zi at the fastest speed he could muster.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Jing Nan Zi continued moving backwards. Blood trickled out of the corners of his mouth, and there was bemusement, pain, and confusion in his eyes. Tian Lin brought forth all his power with a crazed look on his face, and as the booming sounds echoed in the air, he threw fist after fist against Jing Nan Zi's body.

"Did you think I didn't know why you didn't kill me in the past?! It's only because the Tian Family's inborn divine ability is incredibly rare among cultivators! We can fuse perfectly with the plants, and there's even a chance a rare Growth Armor can be conglomerated!

"You didn't kill me because you lusted after the Tian Family's Growth Armor. You sought after its might, but you could not obtain it from the Tian Family residing in True Sacred Yin World, that's why you placed your attention on my family who was banished to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence.

"You didn't kill me because the thickness of my blood surpassed that of my ancestor's, because I was the person who had the highest possibility of gathering together the Growth Armor in the Tian Family here!

"This sal tree was the one you gifted to one of my ancestors of the first generation, and it has been passed down to the descendants of the Tian Family since then. What you need is the Growth Armor from the sal tree. Even though I know of your plans, I still fused with it to kill you. Only by doing so would I be able to bring forth my strongest power!"

Tian Lin roared. The branches before him danced madly, and booming sounds echoed in the air. They shot towards Jing Nan Zi as he retreated, and in the blink of an eye, they crashed into the stone wall by the side.

Boom!

Shattered stones flew into the air. Su Ming sucked in a deep breath from the distance. The sun and moon disappeared from his eyes, and he tightened his grip around the killing sword in his hand. His eyes burned brilliantly. Just as he was about to attack, his pupils suddenly shrank.

"Are you done fighting?"

Jing Nan Zi, who was half sunk into the stone wall, lifted his head at that moment. There was still blood at the corners of his mouth, but the bemusement and confusion in his eyes had already disappeared, replaced by a ghastly chill.

Almost at the instant Jing Nan Zi said those words, he lifted his right hand and seized Tian Lin's arm, who had thrown his fist forward. He yanked it closer before flinging Tian Lin into the air, and with it, his body started shuddering, and a large amount of crystalline light erupted.

That crystalline light was the essence of his Nascent Divinity. At that moment, half of it had scattered away. When Jing Nan Zi had flung Tian Lin, the other crashed to the ground with a bang. He struggled to his feet with a bitter, despairing look on his face. He had already activated all his power, but he was still not an opponent to Jing Nan Zi.

"I've underestimated you again."

Jing Nan Zi cracked his neck as he walked out of the sunken wall. He did not look at Tian Lin, but cast a gloomy gaze at Su Ming, looking like a poisonous snake fixating its stare on him.

"You have a poisonous wasp with a shocking poison, a mysterious gourd, and a divine ability that could make me sink into an illusion... You're very good. If you had become a Lord of a World Plane, then even if you were just at the initial stage of World Plane Realm, I wouldn't have been your opponent. But now, you must die."

Strong killing intent appeared in Jing Nan Zi's eyes. It had been many years since he had wanted to kill a person as much as he did right then. Su Ming destroying his clone had angered him, but what he did just now surpassed him being just angered. The other had caused his rage to reach boiling point!

Jing Nan Zi moved and disappeared without a trace. When he vanished, Su Ming's expression changed. He warped as well, and when he reappeared, he was right before Tian Lin.

Almost at the same moment Su Ming appeared, Jing Nan Zi also walked out from the air before Tian Lin. With a simple divine ability that contained no complex machinations, he hurled his fist at Su Ming.

"You're young, but you're a cunning one. You actually managed to see that I wanted to kill this young member of the Tian Family first."

Su Ming could not allow Jing Nan Zi to just kill Tian Lin so easily. Between the two of them, Tian Lin possessed the greater combat prowess. If Tian Lin lived... then they still might not be able to win this battle, but if Tian Lin died, then there would truly be no hope to gain victory.

Su Ming stood between Tian Lin and Jing Nan Zi, blocking the other's way. He swung the killing sword in his hand upwards to crash into Jing Nan Zi's fist. Su Ming might seem as if he was resisting his opponent's power, but in truth, he did not harbor any thoughts to fight back. All his strikes were for the purpose of blocking.

Boom!

Su Ming's right hand, which held onto the killing sword, was torn into a bloody mess. The screen of light from the Five Direction Seal manifested, and Han Mountain Bell appeared inside it. Once the bell chimed, the small snake's roars as well as its gaze of a Candle Dragon, which was filled with the power to capture souls, and the Nine-Headed Dragon that was Han Mountain Bell manifested. All of them focused on resisting Jing Nan Zi's blows, and a deafening resounded in the cave.

Su Ming was still wearing the Sacred Constellation Robe. He might find it difficult to bring out the robe's full power, but its defensive properties still remained. But even with the Sacred Constellation Robe on him, Su Ming still coughed up several mouthfuls of blood. With a loud whooshing sound, his body flew backwards, and he grabbed Tian Lin on his retreat.

As Su Ming withdrew, he activated Destiny's power with his left hand and pointed at Jing Nan Zi through the air. The poisonous wasp flew out from his sleeve in a flash and charged towards the enemy.

Jing Nan Zi let out a cold harrumph, but his heart was in shock. After all, he was already in the middle stage of World Plane Realm, and the power Su Ming showed only belonged to those in Earth Cultivation Realm. Yet this cultivator in Earth Cultivation Realm was incredibly difficult to deal with. Jing Nan Zi was about to chase after him when he noticed a change in a law around him. Time seemed to be taking hold of his body, wishing to drag him back.

A sense of danger filled his heart. Jing Nan Zi turned around and pointed at the air beside him. Layers of ripples appeared in the spot in the air. The poisonous wasp was forced to reveal its body, but just as Jing Nan Zi was about to tap its body with his finger, the poisonous wasp disappeared with a whoosh.

"Hmm?" A glint appeared in Jing Nan Zi's eyes. When he turned his head around to look at Su Ming, who was retreating, a strange light showed up in his eyes.

Jing Nan Zi lifted his right hand and seized the air with his fingers. A dark light shone in his eyes and he said in a low voice, "The laws in this place are those of fire. The rules in this place are those of blood. With my seal of Divine Essence, I will now verify my path to my World Plane. Within a hundred thousand feet, I will now seal speed, regeneration, physical power, the might of Enchanted Treasures, and the circulation of cultivation bases!"

As he spoke, it was as if each of his words contained a supreme will. It was as if his words were law, and it could decide the alterations and operations of the world in a certain area.

It was especially so for his words that declared to seal speed, regeneration, physical power, the might of Enchanted Treasures, and the circulation of cultivation bases. Right at the instant he declared the sealing of these five things, Su Ming's speed as he retreated vanished. He had lost all of his speed.

At the same time, Tian Lin's wounds also stopped healing. His injuries started tearing up and deteriorating, and he could no longer heal them.

Soon after, Su Ming felt himself losing all his physical strength. He also lost all his connections to his Enchanted Treasures, as if he could no longer control them. In fact, he also lost his touch with his cultivation base at that instant. He could no longer circulate it.

"The complete power of the World Plane would allow Divine Essence to conglomerate. With the seal of Divine Essence, one can forcefully interfere with the operations in a certain part of the world, then replace the will in that part of the world with their own, thereby reaching a state where their words become law at the moment they leave their mouth, making all the laws in that place become their will, and the rules to become their thought.

"There aren't many Lords of World Planes who can do this. To think that he has such thought contained in his seal of Divine Essence that he is able to form laws by speaking... He was just toying with us with everything he did before," Tian Lin said bitterly.

Jing Nan Zi pulled back his right hand and looked at Su Ming coldly. As he moved forward, he closed in on them in an instant, and a life-threatening sense of danger swiftly filled every fiber of Su Ming's being.

His pupils shrank. A sharp glare flashed in his eyes. This person had sealed everything about him, but he did not manage to seal his soul. If he had to, he could just abandon his physical body and have his soul flee from this place.

Yet at that moment.

"Brother Su, I'm grateful for your help... If the Growth Armor is formed after I die, you can take it. That is my gift to you," Tian Lin suddenly said. He changed spots with Su Ming, and with a bang, his Nascent Divinity was set on fire. The shadow of the big tree was also set on fire.

"Jing Nan Zi, even if I die, I will self-destruct and make you pay the price!"

Madness appeared in Tian Lin's eyes, and he chose to self-destruct. Once he pushed Su Ming away, his entire body turned into a blinding sun. That light illuminated every part in the karst cave and submerged Jing Nan Zi, whose gloomy expression had changed slightly, in its light.

Boom!

Deafening booms stirred up an endless amount of echoes in the air. They swept up the presence of death within Tian Lin along with his torn body, sending Su Ming backwards, beside the Duke of Crimson Flame's skeleton. Half of whose body was inside the purplish black magma.

"You're finally here... fellow ally from the sacred Abyss Builders... I bear no ill-will... We come from the same homeland, after all..."

Pursuit of the Truth #Chapter 782 — Stall for Time - Read Pursuit of the Truth Chapter 782 — Stall for Time

Chapter 782: Stall for Time

Booming sounds echoed in the karst cave. Tian Lin's body shattered into pieces, and the destructive power that was formed fused with the vast life force he had gained after he fused with the sal tree. It sent a loud bang in all directions.

Tian Lin passed away!

The karst cave trembled. Numerous stones fell off the walls. The entire area visibly shook. Half of Su Ming's body was within the purplish black magma. His face was pale as he watched the entire thing unfold.

Sun Kun died!

Tian Lin died!

And since Jing Nan Zi could come here, then it would only mean that Ye Shen Tong's clone had also died.

'Jing Nan Zi's level of cultivation is high. Sun Kun and Tian Lin both died in succession. Do I really have to give up on this physical body and flee with my soul?' When a sparkle appeared in Su Ming's eyes because of that thought, the weak and feeble voice spoke to him once again.

"I bear no ill-will... We don't have time to talk much, fellow ally from the sacred Abyss Builders. Please help me stall for time. As long as I can force out the first sealing sword, then I will be able to help you!

"Once I force out the first sword, it'll be easy for me to kill this person, and I'll also be able to grant you a serendipitous event. After all, we come from the same homeland...

"Time... Help me stall for some time... And so that you will be able to stall for a sufficient amount of time, I will first give you a shred of my physical power!"

At the instant that feeble voice echoed in Su Ming's mind, he felt two waves of heat seeping into his feet from the purplish black magma and surging into his body.

That wave of heat was filled with a mighty feeling. Once it surged into his body, it fused with his flesh, blood, and bones. This did not affect his cultivation base, but was swiftly changing the structure of his physical body.

This was the same as what happened when Su Ming had been absorbing the physical power contained in the stones during the past few years. However, this time, he was not taking the initiative to absorb the power. The dense physical power was surging into his body on its own.

As Su Ming's physical body was continuously becoming stronger, the echoes of the loud bangs lingered in the karst cave. A large amount of dust tumbled about in the form of fog, and Jing Nan Zi's gloomy voice spread in all directions once he spoke up.

"The final member of the Tian Family in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence died, freeing himself from his never-ending pain. This can also be considered an act of mercy from me."

Jing Nan Zi slowly walked out of the dust. When he was only a thousand feet away from where Su Ming was, he looked over.

"Now, it's your turn."

Jing Nan Zi's red hair fluttered in the air. There might be many parts on his armor that had been damaged and there was even fresh blood trickling out of the corners of his mouth, but there was still a brilliant light shining in his eyes. If anyone would find that gaze fixed upon them, they would immediately feel as if that gaze had corporeal form, stabbing their bodies with needle-like pain.

While speaking, Jing Nan Zi lifted his right hand and seized the air. The long red spear immediately came to him. Once he held it, he lifted his foot without any hurry and walked at a moderate pace towards Su Ming.

"You seem to hate the Tian Family very much," Su Ming suddenly said.

His physical body was becoming increasingly stronger, and he was absorbing the physical power from the magma even faster than that. Yet strangely, the other didn't manage to discover even a hint of this. When Su Ming thought about it, he figured that it was related to the Duke of Crimson Flame. He had no idea what method the skeleton had used, but it had managed to make it difficult for Jing Nan Zi to notice Su Ming's current condition.

"Hate? You have incredible curiosity." An aloof look appeared in Jing Nan Zi's eyes. He charged towards Su Ming like a bolt of lightning with the long spear in hand.

Yet just as he leaped into the air and was about to close in, a glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes and he said coldly, "Your older brother died for you because you offended the Tian Family in True Sacred Yin World, am I right? What's the name of the girl beside the old man?"

At the instant Su Ming asked these questions, Jing Nan Zi's body froze in midair. An incredibly powerful killing intent appeared in his eyes as he stared over coldly.

He might seem to be behaving normally, but Su Ming noticed that Jing Nan Zi's breathing had clearly become harsh.

"The main branch of Tian Lin's family is the Tian Family of True Sacred Yin World, which is also the family of the girl you offended. Since you offended her, your older brother died for you, allowing you to be pardoned from death.

"From then on, Tian Family became your target for revenge. When some of its members failed in a rebellion and a branch was banished to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, they became your prey. You enslaved them and continuously slaughtered them brutally. In the end, you even spared Tian Lin so that he would be tormented by a desire for revenge and pain.

"If my guess is correct, then the girl you offended has some connection with Tian Lin's family. In fact, Tian Lin's family might even be the direct descendants of her lineage, that's why this so called failed rebellion was really just the other branches of the family succeeding in snatching over the position of head of the family."

Su Ming would normally not say so much, but with each breath he managed to stall, his body would become slightly stronger, and the Duke of Crimson Flame's skeleton would also have a greater chance of breaking the seal.

As Su Ming's physical body became stronger, the bald crane also woke up in his storage bag. It flew out and crashed head first into the purplish black magma. It was first stunned, then stuck its head carefully out of the magma not too far in the distance. It looked at Su Ming, who was mostly submerged in magma, then at Jing Nan Zi, who was standing in the air with a dark expression on his face and a cold sneer on his lips. The bald crane then quickly retracted its head.

But when it did so, it suddenly saw the Duke of Crimson Flame by its side. When it saw him, its eyes immediately went wide. In fact, the Duke of Crimson Flame's empty eye sockets seemed to flash at that instant, as if it was looking at the bald crane.

"You're speaking so slowly and voicing all these words that cause pain to my heart because you're waiting for that Long person to take the World Stone and break open the seal, right?" Jing Nan Zi stated flatly while looking at Su Ming.

"Did you actually think the seal would be so easily broken? And even if it breaks, so what? Even if that companion of yours, Long Li, was it? Even if he manages to retrieve the World Stone, what could he possibly do?"

Jing Nan Zi smiled coldly. He took a step forward while speaking languidly, but his words crashed into Su Ming's heart like a thunderbolt.

"These seals are just a diversion to confuse other people's eyes. If the true seal is not broken, then this mighty cultivator from the alien race will not be able to bring out even a shred of its power. Did you think that you could use his power to kill me?" Derision appeared in Jing Nan Zi's eyes. With one move, he appeared in the air two hundred feet away from Su Ming, then swung his spear in the direction in his direction.

Hum!

The tip of the spear appeared before Su Ming in an instant. An incredibly fierce, chilling air froze his entire body, and the purplish black magma around him also seemed to have turned into frozen mud during that instant.

Su Ming's pupils shrank. He did not try stopping the long spear from approaching him. His body abruptly sank into the purplish black magma, and he disappeared within an instant.

The moment he did so, the long spear touched the purplish black magma.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Three booms rang out in succession. The purplish black magma erupted three times. The destructive power from the long spear crawled into the magma in a frenzy, causing the thick liquid to be blown backwards before splattering all over the place.

As the magma flew into the air, the Duke of Crimson Flame's skeleton was drowned by it and could no longer be seen. Once the bald crane transformed, it was also difficult to be found. Su Ming, however, turned into a long arc and rushed out as the magma filled the air.

Jing Nan Zi let out a cold harrumph. With the long spear in hand, he turned around, but the instant he looked at Su Ming, the karst cave in the sealed region started trembling

violently. Muffled booms rang through the tunnels in the beehive. It was as if everything in the depths of the ground were about to collapse.

Cracking sounds came from the walls. It was as if the entire Rune had lost its support and was shattering.

When Su Ming saw this, his pupils constricted. There was only one explanation to this - Long Li had succeeded. He succeeded in retrieving the World Stone, making the Rune lose its balance.

However, Long Li would definitely not return to help. At this moment, he was probably fleeing into the world outside, intending to leave the seal, which was about to collapse and be buried under debris.

"Very good. You've finally managed to break open all the outer seals. Only now will I be considered to have performed a real meritorious deed once I kill all of you and prevent the mighty cultivator from the alien race from awakening!"

A smile appeared on Jing Nan Zi's face, and a red shadow walked out of his body. Once it turned into his clone, it grinned and charged into the tunnel in the distance, clearly to chase down Long Li and kill him.

"In truth, I was also stalling for time, waiting for you to succeed. Now... the game has ended." As Jing Nan Zi continued grinning, he took a step towards Su Ming.

When he took that one step forward, a loud bang went off in Su Ming's head. The first reaction his mind sent to his body was not to retreat, but to lift his left hand and have Destiny's power fuse with it. At the same time he changed the law, he pushed forward.

With it, his hand immediately looked as if it had touched the surface of water. A palm manifested out of nowhere before his body. That palm drew out an arc that seemed to contain some sort of trajectory before it pressed against Su Ming's chest.

Right then, Su Ming's power of Destiny was activated, causing the palm to freeze for a moment when it touched it. It was also at this instant that allowed Su Ming to fully activate the Sacred Constellation Robe.

At the same time, Su Ming's arms, legs, and even a large portion of his body withered away. Only the spot where the palm touched his chest remained normal in appearance, but in truth, it contained all the defensive powers in Su Ming's body!

Boom!

The Sacred Constellation Robe fluttered violently. Once it neutralized part of the power from the palm, Su Ming's body fell backwards, and he coughed up blood nonstop. His

body recovered swiftly and returned to normal from its previously withered state, but his face was ashen pale.

'If those in the middle stage of World Plane Realm attack at full force, it's difficult for me to stand up against them...'

Su Ming retreated swiftly. His breathing was quick. The organs in his body were damaged to the point where they were close to breaking down. He was incredibly badly wounded. If he had not received a boost to his physical power just then, it would have been difficult for him to withstand this attack.

Jing Nan Zi's body manifested at the spot where the palm had pushed down just then. He pulled back his palm and said arrogantly, "It'll be a pity to kill you. Become my slave and I will spare you."

Chapter 783: The Domineering Bald Crane

"Your level of cultivation is Earth Cultivation Realm, and you have a physical body that is near Heaven Cultivation Realm. You also have many skills and divine abilities. Your illusions are terrifying, and you have an outstanding mind. A normal powerful warrior in the initial stage of World Plane Realm couldn't hope to be your opponent unless they did not hesitate to use the power of World Plane. Only by using brute strength to suppress you would they be able to win against you," Jing Nan Zi stated flatly while looking at Su Ming.

"Become my slave for ten thousand years, and I will fight for you to have freedom. If you refuse, then you'll die." A cold glare flashed in Jing Nan Zi's eyes. As he spoke, he took one step towards Su Ming.

A great, mighty pressure spread out from Jing Nan Zi's body. As it charged over to envelop Su Ming, he staggered a few steps back once again. Su Ming's expression was incredibly dark. He still had the poisonous wasp in his sleeve, but Jing Nan Zi must surely be on guard against it.

"Fellow ally from the sacred Abyss Builders, come to my side. I haven't managed to completely force out the sealing sword, but with half of it out, I can already ensure your safety if you're within thirty feet of me."

When that feeble voice reached Su Ming's ears, he swiftly moved backwards. Jing Nan Zi let out a cold harrumph, but he did not chase after. Instead, he lifted his right hand and threw the long spear in his hand forward. With a loud hum, the long spear turned into a blood long red arc that charged towards Su Ming.

On his retreat, Su Ming brought out the gourd.

"Treasured gourd, please kill him!"

Su Ming's voice was hoarse, for he was caught in a life-threatening crisis. At the moment he said those words, green fog instantly rose from within the gourd. The palm-sized human doll manifested, then as he swept up the fog, he charged towards the long spear with the small sword in hand.

Boom!

A wave of impact swept through the air, and Su Ming used that force to increase his speed of retreat, but before he could move far away, the air before him distorted. Once Jing Nan Zi walked out with that bizarre method of his, he tried to grab the top of Su Ming's head with his right hand.

Red filled Su Ming's eyes. During that instant, he could clearly feel that the space around him had been sealed. The hand that looked to be coming towards him from the front felt as if it was rushing towards him from all directions, giving him a feeling that there was no hope for him to dodge it. Even more shocked was the fact that the dimension around him... had completely frozen up.

Su Ming threw his head back and let out shrill howl. During that moment of crisis, he lifted his left hand and pushed upwards with his palm facing up while the palm of his right hand was turned downwards to press against the ground through the air.

"That which exists between the past and the future is Destiny!"

The shadows of a purple-haired man and a white-haired infant appeared before Su Ming. As they overlapped, they covered Su Ming's body. All of this might seem to have happened over a long period of time, but it only lasted for how long it takes for a person to blink. When Jing Nan Zi's right hand was less than five feet away from the top of Su Ming's skull, Su Ming's body transformed, and what appeared before Jing Nan Zi was a boy that seemed to be around fourteen-fifteen years old.

The boy had a head full of gray hair, and it was so long that it reached his waist. This kid was naturally Su Ming after he had transformed into Destiny. Once he changed, the space around him distorted. He moved. At the instant Jing Nan Zi's palm almost seized Su Ming, he broke free of the seal in the dimension around him and moved a hundred feet backwards.

"Hmm?" A glint appeared in Jing Nan Zi's eyes as he looked at Su Ming after he had transformed.

Su Ming's gray hair fluttered in the air. When he lifted his head, his eyes held a callous and emotionless look. Even now, Su Ming still had many cards that he had not yet

revealed, such as the Seven Abyssal Yin Death Seal and the almost shattered Welcoming of Deities.

But he did not choose to attack again. He knew of the difference of power between the two of them. Even if he had turned into Destiny, he could still not close the distance between them.

Once Su Ming broke free of the seal around him, he started retreating without any hesitation. With his current state of Destiny, he had control over the flow of time, and if he wanted to flee, then even if a powerful warrior in the middle stage of World Plane Realm wanted to chase after him, he would be hard-pressed to do so.

At the instant Jing Nan Zi's pupils shrank slightly, Su Ming had already traveled several thousands of feet to stand on a purplish black molten rock. At the instant he landed there, the Duke of Crimson Flame's skeleton floated to the surface of the purplish black magma beside him.

The act of the skeleton floating up to the surface on his own accord made Jing Nan Zi freeze in his tracks for a moment, just as he was about to give chase. When he focused his attention on the skeleton, he saw right away that half of the red short sword on the Duke of Crimson Flame's skull had been forced out.

At the instant Jing Nan Zi saw this scene, his eyes went wide. Shock appeared in his eyes, and all thoughts of toying around with Su Ming were placed aside. A grave look that had never appeared on his face before showed up, and he charged over like a bolt of lightning.

One the way, he seized the air with his right hand. The red spear appeared in his palm, and once he closed in with an indescribable speed, he thrust the spear forward, stirring up loud booming sounds.

Boom! Boom!

The tip of the spear stopped thirty feet in the air away from the skeleton. In the end, it pierced another five feet before it could no longer move any farther. Jing Nan Zi's expression turned even darker, and there was even a hint of panic in his eyes. He saw Su Ming still standing thirty feet away from him as the short red sword on the skeleton's skull was coming more loose at a slow pace. By the looks of it, the sword would be completely forced out of the skeleton's body before long.

'Damn it, how could this happen? The cultivator from the alien race should be in deep sleep, and it should be impossible for him to wake up. But even if he's about to wake up, it's fine. He has been sealed up for years, and there's not a single bit of power left in his body. Even if he wants to recover, he'll need to spend a lot of time to do so in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence.'

Jing Nan Zi let out a cold harrumph, then pulled back the long spear. He took a few steps back before lifting his left hand and breaking the skin on the tips of his fingers. Then, he flung the blood in the air before him.

'When they laid the Runes to seal the mighty cultivators from the alien races in the past, they left behind a subsidiary seal. This subsidiary seal is something all True Guards must learn when they come to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. I thought I would not have the chance to use it while on duty, but it seems that I'll get to execute the seal today!'

As Jing Nan Zi's lips curled up into a cold sneer, he quickly waved his left hand before him. In the blink of an eye, a circular, blood-red Rune appeared.

He bit the tip of his tongue and coughed up a huge mouthful of blood. That blood spilled on the blood-red Rune, causing a piercing, blood red light to spread out. Once the Rune appeared, a Rune that was the size of Crimson Flame Planet beyond the sealed region, located in the galaxy away, manifested in the mid of endless distorted ripples.

The Rune was crimson in color, and it was exactly the same as the Rune Jing Nan Zi had laid down!

This was a divine ability that all the people sent from the four Great True Worlds had to learn when they came to keep a lookout over the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. There was only one function for this Art, and it was to activate the Great Divine Essence Rune that was laid out by the four Great True Worlds.

That Rune covered every corner within the Barren Lands of Divine Essence and reached even to the depths of the galaxy. There were only a few spots that were not covered by this Rune. All the other places were within its area of effect.

This Rune had plenty of wondrous effects, and according to the status of each True Guard, they could obtain different types of access to control this Divine Essence Rune. Jing Nan Zi did not have a lot of access. He could only use the most basic function in the Rune - to strengthen the seal.

At that moment, as the red Rune appeared beyond Crimson Flame Planet, Jing Nan Zi laughed ferociously within the sealed region and pushed his left hand against the smaller red Rune before him. It immediately charged towards Su Ming, and at the instant it touched the air thirty feet away from Su Ming, a loud bang resounded.

As it echoed in the air, the Duke of Crimson Flame's skeleton started trembling viciously. The short red sword that looked as if it was about to be forced out of his skull started letting out a piercing red light, as if its strength had been replenished. It no longer went outwards, but started seeping into the skull once again.

At the same time, the thirty feet wide area of protection around Su Ming became weaker and smaller as the short red sword plunged deeper into the skull. The area was now only twenty feet wide.

Jing Nan Zi smiled in a frightful manner. To him, this trip outside posed no danger. At most, he had lost a clone, but even then, it was nothing compared to the meritorious deed he was about to be credited.

Besides, it was not as if he would not gain any rewards from this, either. When he saw all the treasures on Su Ming's body, he was incredibly tempted, and he already treated them as his own items.

Su Ming looked at the defense around him shrinking rapidly, certain it would disappear completely before long. He was prepared to flee the danger looming over his head when he suddenly spoke up.

"Can you help him break the seal? If you can, then hurry up and do so. If you can't, then come back and run away with me!"

His words were spoken very abruptly. Jing Nan Zi was caught off guard by them, then the layer of purplish black magma turned into a bald crane beside Su Ming.

The bald crane was drenched in sweat, a telling sign that it was just about to suffocate in the magma due to the heat. Once it returned to its original self, it immediately flapped its wings, spotting an incredibly pathetic look.

"Darn, too hot. I was almost smothered."

The bald crane's appearance made Jing Nan Zi frown. He lifted his left hand and pointed at the red Rune. It shone once again, and as it strengthened the seal, it caused the area of defense around Su Ming to shrink till there was only ten feet left.

The bald crane let out a shrill cry and swiftly moved back while glaring at the red Rune. When a hate filled expression appeared on its face, it whipped its head around. Then, as Jing Nan Zi stared with his mouth hanging open and his expression changing drastically to reveal shock, the bald crane grabbed the short red sword on the Duke of Crimson Flame's skeleton. The bird was mumbling something that no one could hear clearly while its wings turned into hands around the handle of the sword. The bald crane then transformed its feet into human-like ones and fiercely stomped on the Duke of Crimson Flame's head.

A loud bang shot into the air, and the Duke of Crimson Flame's eye sockets were lit with a black light. The short sword in his skull... had been yanked out.

Not only was Jing Nan Zi taken aback by this scene, even Su Ming sucked in a sharp breath. He had not expected the bald crane to be able to do this, either. Even the Duke

of Crimson Flame was momentarily stunned, then the dark light in his eye sockets flashed, and a terrifying presence erupted from his body with a bang.

As his presence burst forth, the Duke of Crimson Flame slowly lifted his skeletal right hand, stretched out his index finger, and pointed at Jing Nan Zi!

At the instant he did so, Jing Nan Zi's expression changed. Fear and disbelief appeared on his face, and without any hesitation, he swiftly retreated.

'H-how can this be?! That's a sealing sword! It's the sword that would cause the souls of all the people besides the person who inserted it to disperse! It's the sealing sword that the mighty cultivators in Hollow Kalpa Realm from the four Great True Realms had laid personally in the bodies of the mighty cultivators of the alien races!'

Chapter 784: Jing Nan Zi Died

"This is impossible!!" Jing Nan Zi's expression changed in a manner so drastic it had never happened to him before. As he retreated, his pupils shrank violently to reveal shock and disbelief.

What he just saw surpassed all his understanding towards the many seals in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, which he had obtained as a True Guard. Based on it, the seals in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence could not be easily broken. If any outsider touched them, their bodies and spirits would be destroyed.

Even if the person who laid the seal wanted to break open the seal forcefully, they would need to pay an incredibly devastating price for it. Even if they managed to break through, they would be reduced to an incredibly weakened state, and even a cultivator in Human Cultivation Realm would be able to injure them gravely.

This was how brutal the Barren Lands of Divine Essence were to the mighty cultivators from the alien races. It was also the reason why Jing Nan Zi had dared to come alone. The anomaly in Black Ink Planet was an accident that had occurred in an ancient age before Jing Nan Zi's time, and it was only an accident.

However, the scene before him overturned everything he knew, especially when the two arms and legs the bald crane had manifested made it look like a human bird. There was also an incredibly smug look on its face at that moment. As it held onto the short sword in its hand, Jing Nan Zi could only subconsciously look as if he had just seen the most terrifying ghost in the world.

'It's an illusion! This is definitely an illusion type divine ability! It's the illusion that Su Ming cast just now!'

As Jing Nan Zi retreated, dark light glinted in his eyes. He did not believe that the bald crane would be able to break open the seal so easily. If that was the case... Jing Nan Zi knew clearly just how terrifying and disastrous the catastrophe that would land on the entire Barren Lands of Divine Essence would be.

He would rather believe that this was an illusion!

'Even if it's not an illusion, the mighty cultivator from the alien race has just been released from his seal, and it's just the first of the three seals. He must definitely be incredibly weak now. That powerful presence right now is just the sediment that accumulated over the years. With his current power, it'll be impossible for him to kill me with just a finger!'

Jing Nan Zi's intelligence was definitely nothing to scoff at, since he could become a True Guard and reach such a level of cultivation over the years in True Sacred Yin World while he was just a nobody. At that moment, a glint appeared in his eyes, and he resolutely stopped retreating.

"Whether it's real or fake, whether he's strong or weak, I'll know if I test it! If it's real, then I won't be able to escape. If he's strong, then I'll definitely die!

"If that's the case, since I can't escape, then I'll try to fight and see whether this is true and whether he's strong!" Jing Nan Zi roared. The armor on his body shone with a crimson light. Once he wrapped his fingers around the long spear in his hand, he stopped moving backwards and went forward instead, charging swiftly towards the finger the Duke of Crimson Flame's finger had pointed forward.

Even Su Ming felt his heart sink during that instant. This Jing Nan Zi might be arrogant, but the resolve within him was not common. If the same thing had happened to Tian Lin, Long Li, Sun Kun, or Ye Shen Tong, they would have reacted differently, but when it came to Jing Nan Zi, he had chosen to turn back after a short moment of hesitation.

Almost at the instant Jing Nan Zi turned around and came back, a hint of mockery appeared in the dark light within the Duke of Crimson Flame's eye sockets. The moment it happened, Su Ming immediately felt his pupils shrink. He could clearly see an invisible vortex forming in the air before the Duke of Crimson Flame's right index finger. That vortex could absorb all the light from around the area. It could also absorb people's gazes and all the materials in the world. It was as if there was no power contained within that one point itself, but the power of the law contained in it seemed to be able to turn all matter that was rotting away into something amazing, causing that simple point to become the will of the world.

At the moment this happened, the Duke of Crimson Flame's feeble but awe-inspiring voice suddenly reached Su Ming's ears.

"Fellow ally from the sacred Abyss Builders, judging by the age of your soul, you should be a toddler among your people... Look closely at my finger. This is the Ultimate Secret Art among the Surging Indulgers—Indulgence!

"This Art does not contain any law in it and only uses pure physical power to break open a black hole in space to devour all aura and material. Once it does that... break the black hole. At the instant it shatters, the power of the Ultimate Art will erupt forth.

"The sacred Abyss Builders have many clones lying about. Since you chose to use my people's Art to refine your clone, then I will let you know the true power of the Surging Indulgers.

"Look carefully!"

As the Duke of Crimson Flame spoke, Su Ming immediately felt a wave of impact from all directions around him rush into his body. At the same time, he felt his soul expanding out of his physical body, swiftly starting to move outwards. In the blink of an eye, Su Ming felt that his soul had filled every spot in the collapsing sealed region.

It was as if a clear projection had appeared before his eyes. He saw every corner in the sealed region, saw all the shattered stones falling down along with the shattered places, and he also saw a shadow rushing forward swiftly through one of the tunnels. A dense aura of a divine sense was spreading out from that shadow. It was Jing Nan Zi's clone.

At the same time, Su Ming also saw... Long Li, who was running before the clone, being chased by him.

The slightly hunchbacked Long Li was pale as he fled desperately. By the looks of it, he was already at the borders of the sealed region, not far from the exit.

Yet at that moment, just like an outsider, Su Ming saw the clone that was chasing after Long Li suddenly tremble violently at the instant the invisible black hole from the Duke of Crimson Flame's finger appeared. Then, his body started twisting about in an incredibly bizarre fashion, as if he was being sucked into something. In the blink of an eye, he disintegrated as he shivered.

What disappeared along with him were the collapsing walls around the area. Some sort of aura seemed to have been sucked out of them and once it was gone, the walls were reduced to dust.

In the distance, Long Li's eyes went wide. As he let out a shrill roar, Su Ming saw the flesh and blood on his body squirming about before being torn away. First, it was his flesh and blood, then it was his bones, and finally, his Nascent Divinity. This mighty

warrior in the initial stage of World Plane Realm had his body and soul destroyed in the span of a breath.

His storage bag also crumbled, and a large number of personal items scattered on the ground.

Su Ming's breathing became rapid. This might have seemed to have happened over a long period of time, but in truth, this lasted only while the Duke of Crimson Flame lifted his right hand and pointed forward.

Su Ming could see clearly that the space at the tip of the finger shattered. A black hole formed there, and it was this black hole that devoured everything around itself. It caused Long Li to crumble, shattered Jing Nan Zi's clone, and turned all the people and items that it shattered into power that it could devour. They were all absorbed into the hole in an invisible manner.

"I don't have any power of my own. I had simply found a faint weakness that exists everywhere within space, and I opened it... That's how this absorbing and devouring act formed. Now, I will crush it, which is how the collapse and explosion will come into being."

When the Duke of Crimson Flame's voice reverberated in the air, Su Ming saw his finger piercing through the black hole before him. This action seemed to have been slowed down several fold before Su Ming's eyes, allowing him to see the entire process clearly.

It was as if a sharp needle had just stabbed a water sack filled with water. As the water sack burst open, everything in it... exploded forth.

Bang!

The instant it exploded was also the instant Jing Nan Zi turned around. However, what waited for him was not what he believed was false or what he guessed was real. It was not a scene that proved the duke to be truly strong, or how weak Jing Nan Zi thought of him to be.

It was death. A fate he could not run away from.

With a loud clang, the long spear in Jing Nan Zi's hand fell to the ground. He stood there, stunned. Then he lowered his head. At the same time he looked over, Su Ming also saw a bloody hole at the center of his brows. There was blood gushing out of that hole.

The armor on his chest shattered, revealing another bloody hole at the spot where his heart was. Blood flowed out from that place, which was also what remained of Jing Nan Zi's life force.

"Do you understand now?"

At the instant the Duke of Crimson Flame's voice spoke up once again, another bloody hole appeared on Jing Nan Zi's nose, right under the center of his brows. At the same time, the fourth bloody hole appeared in his throat, and when Su Ming continued looking downwards, he found nine bleeding holes from the line between the center of his brows to his heart.

They went right through his body, and from the front, Su Ming could see what was behind Jing Nan Zi.

"This is a way to use power. You might not understand it now, but when you know why nine holes had appeared on his body, you will understand."

As the Duke of Crimson Flame's voice echoed in the air, he pulled back his right hand. His body was still immersed in the purplish black magma. When he looked at Su Ming with that dark light shining in his eye sockets, he turned his gaze away to look at the bald crane.

When he looked at it, a myriad of emotions flashed through Duke of Crimson Flame's eyes. There was uncertainty, shock, and also bewilderment.

In the vast galaxy beyond Crimson Flame Planet was the region where the four Great True Realms suppress the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. In that region was a strange cultivation planet.

More accurately speaking, it was not a cultivation planet, but ninety-eight cultivation planets.

This place had a very bizarre appearance, as if three squares had been stacked right on top of each other. It looked like a twisted staircase, and in each spot in that strange structure was a cultivation planet. These cultivation planets were not still and unmoving, but were circling about as if there was some law contained between them. Because of that, when anyone looked towards the strange picture formed by the ninety-eight cultivation planets, they would feel as if their hearts were shaking, as if a form of supreme will of a world was contained in the picture.

The picture formed by the ninety-eight cultivation planets was known as 'Radix' in the galaxy where the four Great True Realms suppressed the Barren Lands of Divine Essence.

It was just one word, and it was said to have been derived from a name from one of the four Great True Progenitors. No one else knew the meaning behind it.

There were nineteen of these pictures that were named 'Radix' within the area in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence that belonged to the four Great True Worlds.

At that moment, a ray of brilliant light suddenly started shining on its own accord in one of the planets in this Radix, illuminating the entire galaxy in an instant. It also attracted the attention of all people from the four Great True Worlds who were stationed there to fend against the Barren Lands of Divine Essence.

At the same time, as light spread out from the Radix Planets, an endless amount of faces appeared above it like a projection. These faces flashed too quickly and could not be seen clearly. This lasted for only a dozen something breaths before the projection froze on a face and no longer moved.

That face naturally belonged to Jing Nan Zi!

"Jing Nan Zi. Fourth-tier True Guard. Cultivator from True Sacred Yin World. The Treasured Bronze Tomb was bestowed upon him 1 700 years ago. He died twenty breaths ago in Crimson Flame Planet's sealed region... He died... due to Indulgence, the Art that belongs to the Surging Indulgers, who are one of the alien races," an aloof and emotionless voice explained languidly, its voice reaching all the Radix Planets. Once the message was over, an uproar immediately broke out in the four Great True World's Region of Suppression.

While it had been some time since a True Guard had died, that was not the reason why the shouts rung in the air. It was all due to where he died, from what divine ability, and that member of the alien race had killed him!

The Surging Indulgers! The alien race!

Indulgence! The race's inborn Art!

Chapter 785: Leaving Crimson Flame Planet

"You keep saying that I am an Abyss Builder, but not even I know my own origins," Su Ming said in a low tone, after having remained silent for a time. At that moment, the rate of the sealed region's collapse had reached its most extreme state. Dust rose in clouds, filling the entire area. Shattered stones fell off the walls. The entire sealed region was rumbling, and most of it had already collapsed.

All the people who had come to this place with Su Ming had already died. At that moment, besides the sealed region crumbling and collapsing around him, there was no longer anything else that posed a danger to him.

Su Ming looked at the Duke of Crimson Flame, at the mighty cultivator that had lived for an unknown amount of years. He still remembered how the duke had called him, still recalled that he had said they came from the same homeland.

"I came from the fifth True World... There is no way I would misjudge your soul. That is the pure presence of the sacred Abyss Builders.

"You are an Abyss Builder, and also what all the races under the Abyss Pact formed in the fifth True World have acknowledged... the royal race!

"Under the Abyss Pact, all the races obey the sacred Abyss Builders. They will burn their Abyss Soul Flags into their souls, form the indestructible Crazy Rebirth... Each Abyss Builder has his own Abyssal World. They will arrange the cycles of reincarnation in that world, and they are the one and only... that can resurrect the dead in the entire universe!

"A long time ago... I already don't remember how long it has been, but the fifth True World, which is the home of our races, was invaded by the four True Worlds at the same time.

"It was a war aiming to destroy us all. This galaxy we are now was one of the battlefields in the past... In the end, we lost the war. The fifth True World collapsed, and the people of all the races either died or were sealed.

"However, the four True Worlds paid a devastating price for this as well. It was the first time they came to realize just how powerful the fifth True World was.

"None of the four Great True Worlds were the fifth True World's opponent alone. Even if two of the True Worlds worked together, it would still be difficult for them to rock the fifth True World.

"But if the four of them working together, then were able to gain a power that the fifth True World could no longer suppress. It was a war that lasted for tens of thousands of years. During that time, the fifth True World was torn to pieces, and the people from all the tens of thousands of races suffered a grave number of casualties.

"I know that you don't feel any hint of belonging to the place I've just described. After all, you aren't an Abyss Builder that lived during that era, but I do know that Abyss Builders were the main targets of extermination for the four Great True Worlds during the war. I don't know where you came from, but I'm certain that your father, mother, and your ancestors died during the war." The Duke of Crimson Flame's voice reverberated in the air with an ancient air and a solemn tone.

Su Ming remained silent. He did not speak. This was the first time he heard of these things. However, it was just as the duke had spoken. Those words could not strike a

chord within him. Su Ming was Su Ming. The fifth True World was merely the fifth True World.

After some time, Su Ming asked, "Where is the entrance to the fifth True World?"

"The fifth True World is no longer around, so how could there still be an entrance leading to it? Even if it exists, I was sealed by the four Great True Worlds before the war ended, so I wouldn't be known about it." The Duke of Crimson Flame shook his head, then looked at Su Ming. It had been just a while since the sealing sword had disappeared from the top of his skull, but a large amount of flesh had already gathered on his face.

"Let's not talk about the fifth True World anymore. It doesn't matter whether you are an Abyss Builder or not, and whether you acknowledge your status or not, let's make a personal deal." The dark light in the Duke of Crimson Flame's eyes began to shine brighter.

"I want to restore my cultivation base, I want to gather together my Lunar Kalpa once again, but it's impossible to do so in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. There's practically no Plane Kalpa aura here.

"But even so, with my control over laws, mastery over my physical body, and understanding over rules, it would not be difficult for me to kill all those who are not in the later stage of World Plane Realm or higher.

"You are just in Earth Cultivation Realm. Even if you are capable of killing a person in World Plane Realm using all your skills, you can only fight against those in the initial stage of it. If you run into those in the middle stage of World Plane Realm, you will surely die!

"I could provide you protection and even attack for you." The Duke of Crimson Flame's eyes shone as he spoke slowly.

"So? Not only will I attack for you, I will also grant you a great serendipitous event. This sealed region might be collapsing, but it contains my physical power which has been stripped from me over the years. I have no use for this power, but it'll be incredibly useful to you. At the very least, it can make your physical body so strong that it'll reach the pinnacle of Heaven Cultivation Realm. In fact, it won't be impossible for your physical body to reach the state of a Lord of a World Plane.

"This will be a trade. I will give you all these, and what you'll need to do is something really simple. I just need a promise. When you form your Abyssal World and lay out the cycles of reincarnation in it, please retrieve the Abyss Soul Flags that belong to Surging Indulgers and resurrect the millions of my people who died during the war.

"As long as you promise me this, then I, the Duke of Crimson Flame, will willingly comply to the Abyss Pact and do my best to support you!" The Duke of Crimson Flame's voice hummed in the air. As it echoed in all directions, Su Ming's heart shook.

"Don't tell me the answer just yet. After all, you are the first native I met after I woke up. It doesn't matter whether we end up sealing the deal, I will still give you the serendipity.

"This place is filled with my physical power, but it's useless to me. My Lunar Kalpa is no longer around, and as long as I don't gather it together, I can train neither my physical body nor my cultivation base.

"I will... give all of them to you. Absorb as much as you can."

While speaking, the Duke of Crimson Flame lifted his right hand. A whirlpool immediately appeared on the purplish black magma beneath him. As it rotated with loud rumbling sounds, the vast physical power in the place surged towards Su Ming.

An endless amount of thin threads also charged over from all directions, filling the space around Su Ming.

A focused glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He sucked in a breath, and all his pores opened up. A thick, boundless wave of physical power surged into his body and began to strengthen his blood, flesh, bones, and everything else that forms a powerful physical body.

A strong sense of strength that Su Ming longed for gathered together as he sucked in that breath. He could clearly feel his physical body getting stronger, little by little, with each breath he took.

This form of increase in physical power caused Su Ming to have a clear sense of his growing strength. His heart raced against his chest. Each beat was powerful, pushing his blood to circulate through his body and fuse with the incoming physical power. After one circulation, it was as if his cultivation base had completed a circuit in his body. He felt much stronger than before.

Su Ming longed to get stronger. He desired the power to control his own fate, or else he would never have agreed to come to the sealed region with Tian Lin.

A bang went off in Su Ming's head. While he was covered entirely by that endless physical power, the Duke of Crimson Flame's voice reached his ears.

"The people sent by the four Great True Worlds to fend against this place might have already noticed that a True Guard died. We can't stay here for long."

Right then, the Duke of Crimson Flame formed a seal with his right hand and pushed against the purplish black magma. With it, the collapsing sealed region started shaking.

As layers upon layers of the land hardened, the ground and walls looked as if they had been sealed and no longer continued collapsing. Instead, they turned into a gigantic piece of rock.

This rock was the entire sealed region. At that moment, under the influence of the Duke of Crimson Flame's divine ability, a shudder wrecked through the rock that was the sealed region. With it, nine layers of ripples immediately appeared at the surrounding the place.

The nine layers of ripples turned into nine layers of distortions. Those distortions moved together with the ripples, and in the blink of an eye, covered the entire rock. Once they filled up every single part on the rock, a loud rumble shook the entire Crimson Flame Planet, reverberating through the night sky outside.

The hearts of a countless number of cultivators shook, and the ferocious beasts begun to roar. At that moment, the rock that was the sealed region in Crimson Flame Planet... vanished with a hum.

It disappeared. The inner part of Crimson Flame Planet became empty.

The disappearance was due to a warp. It was the Duke of Crimson Flame using the last shred of his power in Plane Kalpa Realm to execute a large-scale warp so that he could shift the entire sealed region and leave... Crimson Flame Planet.

In the boundless galaxy there were many meteors rushing about. At that moment, nine layers of ripples took shape within one of the meteors. In the blink of an eye, the rock that was the sealed region appeared inside.

The Duke of Crimson Flame's eyes became dull, but he did not immediately enter rest to recover. Instead, he turned his head to stare at the bald crane not too far in the distance, which had been toying around with the sealed sword previously, but was now flapping its wings in a slight panic once the entire sealed region had been shifted.

"Sir, just who are you?"

"Darn it, why didn't you tell me beforehand that you were going to shift? Damn it all, you scared the crap out of me! My heart is still thumping hard here. You scared me. I hate being moved abruptly the most. I have a trauma about it. I definitely have some sort of trauma about it." The bald crane's face was stark pale. When it heard the Duke of Crimson Flame's words, it immediately glared at him.

Not too far from the purplish black magma where the man and crane were located was Su Ming, who had his eyes closed at the moment. He was continuously absorbing the physical power around him.

His physical body was becoming increasingly stronger, and his heart was letting out loud thumps. He was immersed in this state of continuously getting more powerful, like a caterpillar that had turned into a cocoon and was in the process of forming its new life to become a butterfly.

Not long after the sealed region shifted away and hid itself in the meteor, a mighty pressure that shook the sky and earth appeared with a bang beyond the galaxy in which Crimson Flame Planet resided. A large amount of distortions spread out, and after a moment, one, two, three ships...

A total of thirty-seven gigantic ships of several hundreds of thousands of feet shot through space and manifested in the area beyond Crimson Flame Planet. Electrical arcs spread out from these ships, and the oppressive force coming from them made the entire Crimson Flame Planet tremble.

There were nearly a thousand people standing on each ship. Numerous presences in World Plane Realm spread out from the bow of the ships. In fact, in the middle of these ships was a longship, and there was a presence bursting forth from it that overshadowed all the other presences. It even formed half a sun from gigantic bolts of lightning in the galaxy!

Since it was half a sun, it looked like a moon.

That was... the power of those who were had taken half a step into Solar Kalpa Realm, and that stage was known as Lunar Kalpa Realm.

Chapter 786: A Hundred Years

No light could be seen in the dark galaxy, and neither could any sound be heard. There was only silence that seemed like it would exist only in nirvana.

Occasionally, a ray of light would appear. That ray of light was born after two unknown substances crashed against each other in the dark galaxy. The lifespan of these rays of light was short, and they would be gone in the blink of an eye.

Cold, silence, and darkness became the eternal cantus in this galaxy.

A hundred years ago, there was once a meteor shower that drew out long arcs in the galaxy as it went past the area, heading into an unknown area located in the distance. A hundred years ago, there was another meteor shower that charged past the same spot the previous group of meteors had visited.

After flying in some sort of ring-shaped trajectory for a hundred years, the group of meteors passed by this place once again. However, compared to a hundred years ago, the number of meteors had went down, and the remaining ones had become much smaller.

No one would know that there was a rock that was a sealed region contained in one of the gigantic meteors in the group of meteors. Within that rock was purplish black magma.

And there was a person sitting in the magma.

That person was a young man with gray hair. He looked as if he was in deep sleep. There was a light shining on his body that would occasionally be bright, but sometimes dark. Waves of cold air were spreading out from the purplish black magma around him. There was also a large amount of rotten red threads gathered nearby. If someone cast their gaze into the distance, they would find that there was no end to the magma.

During these hundred years, Su Ming had been immersed in absorbing the Duke of Crimson Flame's physical power. As he continued absorbing and repairing his body, the strength in his physical body increased, and he became stronger and stronger with each day.

Within forty years, his physical body had surpassed that of Earth Cultivation Realm and he arrived at the starting point of Heaven Cultivation Realm. Su Ming, who had refined his physical power to the point that he had reached this state, had arrived at a level where his body could resist those in Heaven Cultivation Realm.

In fact, his punches could even cause the core of a Heaven Cultivation Realm cultivator's life force to shake.

That effect would be from him just using the power in his physical body, not his cultivation base. If Su Ming added his cultivation base and all his divine abilities into the mix, then even if he ran into a powerful World Paragon, he would definitely win, as long as he or she did not use the power of World Planes.

After all, World Planes was the strongest power to World Paragons. If someone cast an ordinary divine ability with the power of World Planes, they would be able to overturn the world just by raising their hand.

Su Ming knew about this clearly. When he ran into those Dao Slaves while he was in the land of Berserkers, they had been incredibly powerful even though they had not even used the power of World Planes. Now that he thought about it, it was not that they did not want to use it, but the laws in the land of Berserkers had limited the Dao Slaves' power. It might not have affected their levels of cultivation by much, but the suppression towards their use of the power of World Planes had been incredibly deep.

If the current Su Ming had been there in the land of Berserkers at that time, then he would have been able to forcefully subdue those Dao Slaves whose power of World Planes had been suppressed, and he would not have needed to borrow anyone else's power to do so. He would have been able to resolve that disaster that had nearly pushed him into despair by himself.

"A Lord of a World Plane... I wonder when my physical body and my cultivation base will be able to move into that state. Only at that time will I be truly considered a powerful warrior in this galaxy!"

While Su Ming continued meditating in his seated position, his eyes flew open, and a brilliant light flashed briefly through them.

Before he became a Lord of a World Plane, he could use the poisonous wasp and the treasured gourd against enemies who executed the power of World Planes. He was confident that he wasn't unable to fight back at all.

Popping sounds came from Su Ming's body continuously. It was the noise of his bones and flesh scraping against each other. If anyone else besides the Duke of Crimson Flame was here, they would definitely be shocked by it.

Each sound contained the feeling as if something had been crushed. When it reached someone's ears, it would feel as if their own body was about to shatter as well. This was a feeling that was very difficult to describe with words, but it was one that people could feel deeply in their hearts.

'A Lord of a World Plane!' Su Ming's eyes shone with great longing.

"If you want to become a Lord of a World Plane, then you must possess an Essence of a World, and the Essence of a World is the fixed power contained in each world," a hoarse voice explained, coming from not too far from a bald man.

That man was incredibly tall and well built. He was nearly twenty feet tall, and was sitting cross-legged on the magma like an iron tower. There was no hair on his head, only the totem of a ferocious beast that had the body of a snake and six pairs of wings growing on it. It was carved onto the top of his head like a brand.

If anyone took a closer look, they would find faint marks of fire around the ferocious beast's totem, making it seem as if the beast was a ferocious creature of flames. The man with this totem was naturally the Duke of Crimson Flame!

During the hundred years after leaving the seal, flesh and blood had grown on his body once again, and he had returned to how he originally looked in the past. There was a wide robe covering his body, giving him a unique temperament.

"There are plenty of cultivation planets in the galaxy. You can call each of these cultivation planets a World. As long as there is a World, there will be an Essence of a World, which is also the power of a World Plane.

"If you want to become the Lord of a World Plane and absorb the power of a World Plane to make yourself perfect, then you must obtain the Essence of the World's acknowledgement. Only when the Essence of the World in one World acknowledges you, can you absorb its power and become a Lord of a World Plane.

"The greater a World is, the greater the Essence of a World it contains, and the greater the number of Lords of World Planes in it would be, and vice versa. The deciding factor for the number of Lords of World Planes in a World is not just based on the cultivators themselves. The Essence of the World plays an even greater role in deciding how many people it can accommodate to absorb it.

"If the number the Essence of the World in a World can accommodate has reached its full capacity, then no matter how great your potential is, you will still be unable to become a World Paragon. After all, there are only that many spots. If you still want to become a World Paragon, then unless you leave the place and search for another World, you will only obtain your chance if a World Paragon dies and his spot becomes empty.

"The galaxy is huge, and there are plenty of cultivation planets. It also means that there are far too many Worlds. However, from what I know, almost all the Worlds that have been discovered have all their spots for World Paragons filled."

Su Ming lifted his head and looked at the Duke of Crimson Flame. He did not speak.

"Several Lords of World Planes have died on Crimson Flame Planet, but besides that True Guard, the others cannot really be considered true World Paragons. It's not that they lack potential, but the Worlds from which they sought acknowledgement are damaged. The Essence of the World contained within these Worlds is practically dry, which is why their accomplishments stopped the moment they became World Paragons.

"In fact, they cannot even continue understanding rules and laws, so how could they even be called World Paragons?

"Only that True Guard could be considered a real World Paragon. After all, the World where he became a World Paragon is not located in this galaxy, which had turned into a battlefield. It's in the galaxy beyond this place. After his death, a spot had been emptied in the World where he became a World Paragon, but by now, someone might have already snatched it a long time ago."

Su Ming remained silent for a moment, then said slowly, "If that's the case, then it's practically impossible to become a Lord of a World Plane in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence?"

A glint appeared in the Duke of Crimson Flame's eyes before he spoke in a low voice. "It's not up to me to say whether you have a chance or not. It depends on your choice."

"First, you must understand why those after Heaven Cultivation Realm are known as Lords of World Planes and World Paragons. One is a lord, and the other a paragon, if you think about this, you will be able to obtain many answers with these two words."

"A true Lord of a World Plane is the supreme paragon within his or her own World Plane, just like a master. In fact, in his own World Plane, he can even bring out power that exceeds his level of cultivation, and he can fight against those who have higher levels of cultivation but who are not Lords of World Planes in that World."

"That is why they are known as lords and paragons."

"Once they leave their World Planes, they will be like fish out of water. They might still be able to survive and still be powerful, but once they use up too much of their energy, it'll be very difficult for them to restore their power of their World Planes."

"That's why those who have become World Paragons will rarely leave their World Planes. Even if they leave, they will usually return soon. If they cannot return, then they will bring with them the World Stones that belong to their World to maintain their strength, just like that True Guard. His storage bag is just around... Hmm? Ahem, I might not have opened it, but I'm certain that there's a World Stone in there."

When the Duke of Crimson Flame said those words, his expression became slightly strange. He remembered that the storage bag had not been too far from him before the last time he closed his eyes to recover, but it was gone now.

"There's also another method for a Lord of a World Plane to remain at his peak condition wherever he is. This method is simple, and many people use it, and it is... also the foundation of a Lord of a World Plane's training."

"They will continuously aim to gain the acknowledgement of different Worlds, one after another, and snatch the spots of World Paragons that belong to other people. Once they obtain five thousand spots of World Paragons, they will reach the middle stage of World Plane Realm. If they gain ten thousand spots, then they will reach the later stage of World Plane Realm."

"They will then merge the power of those ten thousand Worlds together and fuse them into one. After that, all their defects will be completely mended, and they will be able to attain great completion in World Plane Realm. If they are to take a step further after attaining great completion, they will be able to give birth to a wisp of presence that belongs to Kalpa, which will then allow them to reach Lunar Kalpa Realm. If they take one more step further, they will reach the pinnacle, which is Solar Kalpa Realm."

"No matter how many worlds there are, there will still be more cultivators. The spots are limited. Is that why there are wars and why the four Great True Worlds invaded the fifth True World?" Su Ming suddenly asked.

"This is what I have come to understand as someone in Lunar Kalpa Realm, but since our positions are different, the answers we obtain will be different. Yet no matter what, if you want to become a World Paragon, then you must kill, seize, and snatch," The Duke of Crimson Flame spoke with a light tone, but the meaning behind his words gave off a hint of brutality that could not be concealed.

"What is cultivation? Cultivation is killing, seizing, snatching. If you can kill, if you can seize before others, if you can snatch what originally did not belong to you, then you will be able to head to the peak. If you can continue on with your path, then you will naturally be the peak.

"There are four Great Kalpa Lords in the four Great True Worlds, Dao Chen from True Morning Dao World and the Sacred Sovereign from True Sacred Yin World are Kalpa Lords. They are powerful because they have an entire True World's resources under their wing, providing them with power, allowing their power to reach a state where they can even create their own world.

"After the four Great Kalpa Lords are the four Great True Progenitors. They are old monsters who are even more terrifying than Kalpa Lords, but even so, the galaxy is too big, and there are too many powerful warriors. Even if you've reached the state of the four Great True Progenitors, you might still have yet to reach the peak.

"So what if they can control fate, lives, and deaths? Your ancestor, who is an Abyss Builder and also the Sovereign of the fifth True World, died because the madness that was the Rho Leonis Disaster... His people were exterminated. I don't know how you managed to survive, but your Abyss Builder ancestors must have paid a huge price in exchange for a small handful of your people to continue living."

Su Ming's breathing instantly became rapid. The Duke of Crimson Flame's words caused a bang to go off in his head. He remembered what his second senior brother had said. In an age long past, in True Morning Dao World there had once been a couple attacked by the entire True Morning Dao World.

"Abyss... Builder..." Su Ming mumbled.

"If you ever have the chance to return to the fifth True World, head to your homeland. It's very easy to search for that place. There is a Milky Way formed by an array of stars in the galaxy there. In that Milky Way... is a faint blue cultivation planet. If it's still around, not having been destroyed along with your people, then you should be able to find it."

Chapter 787: I'll Give It All to You...

"You said just now that an ancestor of my people reached a state where he could control fate, lives, and death?" Su Ming closed his eyes. After some time, when he opened them, they were already calm.

This sight fell into the Duke of Crimson Flame's eyes, and praise appeared on his face. One of the keys to becoming a powerful warrior was to be able to calm oneself down within a short amount of time.

It wasn't that a person who could control his own emotions would definitely become a powerful warrior that could reach the peak, but almost every single powerful warrior at the peak could do this.

"The ancestor of your people, the Sovereign of all races in the fifth True World, had indeed reached a state where he could control fate, lives, and deaths, and we believe that if this war had not occurred, the Sovereign would have definitely surpassed that realm and reached a pinnacle that remains a mystery to all of us." When the Duke of Crimson Flame spoke about the Sovereign of the fifth True World, fanaticism appeared in his eyes.

"Cultivation is killing, seizing, snatching." Su Ming remained silent for a short while. When he spoke, the banging sounds in his body became even louder. He also stood up slowly from his seated position. At the moment he straightened up, a powerful presence erupted from his body.

That presence turned into a vortex that swept outwards from where Su Ming was.

The bald crane, which was snoring by the side, shivered at that moment and opened its eyes. When it saw the vortex around Su Ming's body, it yawned, mumbled a few words under its breath, then returned to sleeping.

"Since you told me so much, you must have a way for me to absorb a sufficient amount of power of World Planes in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. Tell me, I'll agree to the trade." Su Ming sucked in a deep breath. He lifted his right hand and furled his fingers slowly into a fist, experiencing the might traveling through his palm.

Forty years ago, his physical body had reached a state where he could resist those in the initial stage of Heaven Cultivation Realm. On this day forty years later, while he still had yet to reach the pinnacle of Heaven Cultivation Realm, his physical body was so strong that he was no longer too far from that state.

"You are an Abyss Builder, but in my memories, the Abyss Builders' cultivation system is different from yours. You took the wrong path. First of all, this physical body isn't your true body. The Abyss Builders' true body is incredibly important. It is their foundation.

"Your true body is..." The Duke of Crimson Flame hesitated for a moment before he looked at Su Ming.

"My true body has been sealed away. Right now, I don't have enough power to retrieve it," Su Ming stated flatly.

"Sealed away? Then we can also say that it is in a perfectly safe state. If it is sealed, then it means that someone either cannot or does not want to destroy it. If that is the case, it also means, then it is safe. We don't have to worry too much about it," the Duke of Crimson Flame said, after a moment of pensive silence. His thought process seemed to be very strange.

"Let's not talk about your true body. The Abyss Builders are skilled in building clones. The way they mend their defects is simple and straightforward. With their true bodies, they will mend their souls, and with their clones, they will mend their bodies, laws, potential. Whatever it is that they're lacking, they will Possess a clone with the ability to mend those defects.

"The body you possess now has a hint of a law that can disassemble and destroy things. Those who possess this power are the Indomitable Fighters and the Crimson Python Phoenixes. Judging by your presence, you should have Possessed a Crimson Python Phoenix's body and formed a clone from it.

"You practice the Surging Indulgers' divine abilities... But I have two questions that you'll have to answer first." A glint appeared in the Duke of Crimson Flame's eyes. As he looked at Su Ming, he asked the questions that had been plaguing his mind for a long time.

"First, how did you learn the method we Surging Indulgers use to refine our bodies?

"Second, besides the presence of an Abyss Builder, I can also sense... a hint of Heavenly Phantoms on your soul. Heavenly Phantoms are one of the four races that are chiefs in the fifth True World. Their seal is on your soul." The Duke of Crimson Flame's eyes shone brightly as he spoke slowly.

"I come from a place called Yin Death Region. There is a remnant of a few races in that place. I obtained the Surging Indulgers' cultivation method there and some time later was forcefully sent to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence by an ancient existence in Yin Death Region.

"Its goal is to make me search for their king. As for the seal you speak of, it does indeed exist," Su Ming said calmly.

The Duke of Crimson Flame frowned, as if he was thinking about something. After a long time, he furrowed his brows even more.

"If I was at the peak of my condition, I could break the seal for you, but now, I am powerless to do so. Still, I've looked at the seal carefully. It won't do much harm to you. In fact, it'll bring a certain amount of benefits.

"Let's not talk about that, either, for now. I do indeed have a way for you to obtain the power of World Plane in this galaxy, but that is strictly limited for your physical body. Yet this method will cause this physical body of yours to no longer be able to use any sort of divine ability. You will only be able to train your Qi.

"That's why you'll need to Possess another body to train your cultivation base.

"If you agree to it, then I will teach you the Great Art of World Indulgence: Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole. If you practice your cultivation with this Art, you will be able to devour all manner of people and objects that possess the power of World Planes. You will devour the power of Plane Worlds from World Paragons and devour the Essence of a World contained in all things in the universe, cultivation planets, and even a World.

"This Art can make you stronger for a short amount of time and let you possess an incredibly powerful physical body. It is the strongest racial Art of us Surging Indulgers... but if you practice this Art, you will need to go through nine disasters as punishment. If you manage to make it through, then you will become stronger, if you don't, you will die.

"But this is your clone. Even if you die, it'll be fine. It won't affect your true soul," the Duke of Crimson Flame explained in a low voice.

Su Ming remained silent for a moment, then looked at the Duke of Crimson Flame and nodded.

At the instant he did so, the Duke of Crimson Flame lifted his right hand and pointed at Su Ming. A vortex immediately appeared at the center of his brows, and a cultivation method that caused his heart to shake from shock instantly emerged in his head as the vortex started spinning.

After some time, when the vortex at the center of Su Ming's brows disappeared, a bright light appeared in his eyes. Once he clenched his right hand into a fist, a faint vortex grew on his palm.

"The Crimson Python Phoenix's power to destroy all things, the Surging Indulgers' Art of Explosion Fixation, and the Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows will allow your clone to live through several disasters serving as punishments. If you gain a comprehensive knowledge of those Arts, then your strength will be limitless in the future." The Duke of Crimson Flame sucked in a deep breath, expectation shining in his eyes.

"But before you practice this Art, you will need to choose another clone. You must be careful in choosing one. I suggest that you pick one of those ferocious spirits that have been sealed away. Not only do they have inborn divine abilities, their blood has also fused thoroughly with the laws of their world. It will make the speed of your absorption of the power of World Planes become even faster."

Su Ming nodded. With a sparkle in his eyes, he spread his Atman outwards and covered the entire area. A crease suddenly appeared between his brows. He remembered that before he went into isolation, the storage bags that belonged to Long Li, Sun Kun, and Jing Nan Zi were left behind. In fact, Jing Nan Zi even had a treasured spear that was now without an owner.

When Tian Lin had chosen to self-destruct earlier, he had said that if he managed to form the Growth Armor, Su Ming could take it.

Su Ming did not immediately take away all these spoils of war in the past because he had been absorbing the physical power in the area. Since the Duke of Crimson Flame had shifted the entire sealed region, those items should naturally still be around.

However, when Su Ming sent his Atman sweeping through the area, he discovered nothing. After a moment of pensive silence, he recalled the Duke of Crimson Flame's momentary pause and gaze when he spoke about Jing Nan Zi's storage bag earlier, and he came to a swift understanding.

Without batting an eyelid, he cast a glance at the bald crane, which was sleeping not too far in the distance. He had no idea whether it was a coincidence, but the bald crane turned its body around, as if it had noticed Su Ming's presence, pointing its butt his way before continuing to snore away.

Su Ming flipped his right hand over, and a crystal immediately appeared in his hand. He threw it on the ground casually. The crystal fell on a frozen purplish black molten rock and let out a clear sound.

Almost at the moment that sound appeared, there was a whooshing sound, and the bald crane was beside Su Ming's feet. It seized the crystal with its claws. Its eyes sparkled, and it looked pleasantly surprised.

"Huh? I picked up a crystal."

"Give me Long Li and the others' storage bags," Su Ming said in a low voice while looking at the bald crane.

"What? What did you say? I don't have it. I don't have anything." The bald crane blinked, putting on a puzzled face.

"All the crystals in the storage bags belong to you, and all the items in there belong to me." Su Ming's expression was as calm as usual as he continued speaking flatly.

The bald crane was stunned for a moment, then it scratched its bald head. The next moment, as if it had just registered the meaning behind Su Ming's words, it immediately put on an enraged expression, and there was even a hint of hurt on its face.

"I really didn't take it! I didn't take the storage bags! There's another person here, he might have taken it! I didn't take it! I did not!" The bald crane flapped its wings and turned its head around to glare at the Duke of Crimson Flame, looking as if it was absolutely certain that the he was the one who had taken the storage bags.

The Duke of Crimson Flame frowned, then smiled wryly. He did not try to explain himself.

"Long Li's World Stone, Jing Nan Zi's Enchanted Treasure and his World Stone, and Tian Lin's Growth Armor. I just want these four items. You can have the rest," Su Ming said, frowning.

But the bald crane continued to look in great distress, as if Su Ming's words had just badly humiliated it. As it became flustered and exasperated, it flapped its wings nonstop, and its body even turned red due to its agitation.

Su Ming cast the bald crane a profound look, then brought out the gourd from his bosom at a relaxed pace. He caressed it a few times with his left hand, and rays of green light immediately shone from within.

The eyes of the bald crane immediately went wide, and fear appeared on its face. It retreated with a whoosh, even instinctively transforming into a large mutt. This was clearly the strongest form in its mind.

"Give it," Su Ming said flatly.

"But I really didn't take it... I really didn't." The bald crane looked as if it was about to cry.

Su Ming cast the bald crane another look. This time, when he lifted his left hand, a few soft feathers appeared on his palm.

Those feathers were very soft, and when they appeared on Su Ming's palm, the bald crane was taken aback. It found those feathers to be rather familiar, but before it could think of anything, it saw Su Ming tying a few knots on the feathers.

When the bald crane saw this sight, it shuddered violently under the Duke of Crimson Flame's puzzled gaze. It understood very well just what Su Ming was doing at that moment, and it also remembered just who those feathers belonged to...

When the bald crane thought of the consequences, it immediately forced out a smile and touched a few parts on its body while shivering. Then, it threw out a long crimson spear, two World Stones with the power to capture souls spreading out from within them, and a green seed that was the size of a palm.

"Hey, Sir Su, don't be angry, put down the feathers, please. Don't make the doll now. I was just joking with you, you know? I'll give it to you. I'll give it all to you!"

Chapter 788: Blood Identification Pearl

The green seed was the Growth Armor that was formed after Tian Lin had self-destructed, and it was one of the reasons why Jing Nan Zi had spared Tian Lin in the past. The Growth Armor was the size of a palm, and there was a faint bloody stench spreading out from it. There were also some faint and indistinct venous paths shining in either a bright or dark light.

As Su Ming held the Growth Armor, he sent his Atman into it. After some time, the Growth Armor suddenly let out a brilliant ray of light. That light illuminated the entire area within an instant. A glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He took a step backwards and threw the Growth Armor on the ground.

Bang!

The sealed region started shaking in a manner as if an earthquake was happening. The meteor around the sealed region also started shivering because of it. A big tree that would require several people to encircle appeared before Su Ming. A large number of roots spread out and crawled swiftly into the ground, as if they were taking root here. At the same time, an endless number of branches grew densely on the tree. In the blink of an eye, it turned into a big tree that was a hundred something feet tall.

The Duke of Crimson Flame's eyes sparkled brightly as he stood by the side. He cast a few scrutinizing glances at the tree, but he did not speak. The bald crane's eyes went wide, and it suddenly began regretting in its heart, because it had not expected that this thing, which did not taste good when it bit down on it, could turn into a big tree.

Su Ming lifted his right hand and pressed his palm flat on the tree trunk. At the instant his right hand touched it, his Atman increased exponentially, like he had fused together with the tree. It was as if the tree's divine sense had become Su Ming's perception.

Su Ming saw the meteor, the black and boundless galaxy beyond, the occasional short bursts of light, and the silence that seemed to last for an eternity.

After some time, when Su Ming pulled his mind back to his own body, he looked at the tree and exhaled deeply.

'It can allow my Atman to cover an incredibly large area for a short amount of time. If I can utilize this well, it would definitely have mysterious effects, and there should be plenty of other effects on this thing as well, since Jing Nan Zi had placed such importance on it and this Growth Armor could only appear after Tian Lin offered up his life.'

When Su Ming lifted his right hand, the tree swiftly withered away. In the blink of an eye, it turned into a palm-sized seed once again, but its color was slightly duller now.

Once Su Ming put away the Growth Armor, his gaze fell on the two World Stones that were filled with the power to capture souls. As he looked at them, he could sense the power of World Planes contained within them.

'Once I become a World Paragon, I will need to absorb the Essence of ten thousand Worlds to slowly increase my power. If I am to go back and forth between Worlds whose Essence of the Worlds has not acknowledged me, I'll need these sort of World Stones created from my own World to replenish the used up power of World Planes.

'This means that such items... aren't rare in the galaxy beyond. But in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, they're a supreme treasure that will make all the unlawful World Paragons go crazy over.' Su Ming touched the surface of the World Stone and sensed a prickling feel on his hand, but it did not hurt. It just felt as if the item he touched was filled with sharp needles.

'It'd be a pity to use it to activate the Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole.'

Su Ming remained silent for a moment, then flung his right hand and put away the two World Stones into his storage bag. These sort of items that were incredibly rare in the Barren Lands of Divine Sense would have greater uses later.

Once he finished doing all these, a hint of nostalgia appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He lifted his right hand and seized the air. The long red spear Jing Nan Zi had left behind after he died flew towards him, and Su Ming grabbed it.

"I once had a long spear just like this," Su Ming mumbled. He remembered the Undertaker of Evil's Spear. It might have just been an imitation the first God of Berserkers had created and the true Undertaker of Evil's Spear lay in the depths of Great Yu Imperial Palace, but that copy had accompanied Su Ming for many years, and it had even gone on a campaign with him as he conquered the lands in all directions to gather up an endless amount of battle souls to refine itself.

It was a pity that it had exploded in the air and turned into ashes.

The long red spear let out buzzing sounds in Su Ming's hands, and there was a thick, bloody stench spreading out from it, as if it was not willing to be held by Su Ming.

He remained silent for a moment, then pushed his right hand forward and wrapped his fingers tightly around the spear. The vast Qi in his body instantly exploded forth to cover the entire spear.

"Even if you refuse to give in and submit to me, you will still have to be used by me," Su Ming said flatly. He no longer bothered about the long spear's will. With his right hand holding its body, he swung it in the air before him. This instantly produced a sharp whistle. Afterimages of the long spear appeared all around him, and there were thousands of them, making it so that no one would be able to discern which was the real one when they looked at the numerous copies in the air.

Su Ming's right arm eventually stopped before his body. The tip of the spear pierced into the ground with a bang, and at the same time, a strange light sparkled in his eyes.

"This item isn't merely a long spear..."

Su Ming loosened his grip over the spear, then lifted his fingertips and flicked the body of the spear that had pierced the ground. At the instant a clear sound echoed in the air, the spear was immediately disassembled before Su Ming as it shattered. It turned into an endless amount of red liquid that flowed up his fingertips. In the blink of an eye, it covered his entire right arm and turned into a vambrace as well as a rerebrace.

There was a strange, bright light flowing through the red vambrace and rerebrace, especially on the spot of the bicep. There were even countless tiny runic symbols carved there which formed a single word.

Guard!

That word was guard!

The Duke of Crimson Flame was watching Su Ming's actions all this while. When it saw the vambrace and rerebrace appearing on Su Ming's right arm, a glint appeared in his eyes. As for the bald crane, it currently had an agonized expression on its face, and was feeling incredibly regretful. The more it looked at the spear, the more it could see how outstanding it was, and the more its heart ached.

'He's a bully. He's a real bully. He snatched away the gourd, the seed, and even took away the two pretty looking stones. Even that intimidating long spear couldn't escape his grasp... Damn it, I'll endure this. I'll endure it! Endure... Endure...' The bald crane gritted its teeth, feeling as if flesh had just been stripped off its body.

"Your foundation is set. I suggest that you go to the other cultivation planets and expand your horizons. You might even find a clone that will suit you. Also, you have to be

careful of the True Guards from the four Great True Worlds. This short span of a hundred years isn't enough for them to forget what happened in Crimson Flame Planet.

"We left in time in the past, but we were also cut off from all news regarding the outside world. I wonder what sort of effect has been brought to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence due to the accident in Crimson Flame Planet," the bald Duke of Crimson Flame said in a low tone. Once he cast a glance at Su Ming, he closed his eyes and began meditating.

He had already stated his piece, and no matter what Su Ming chose, he would follow him. He would stay by Su Ming's side to protect him.

Su Ming disappeared from the sealed region. When he reappeared, he was standing on the meteor. All he could see was a dark galaxy. There was a sense of authenticity within the darkness in the galaxy which Su Ming saw. This was the first time he truly stood in a real galaxy.

The few times he had wandered into the galaxy with his soul from Yin Death Region could not compare to what he felt now.

Su Ming liked this darkness and this sense of authenticity.

He looked at it for some time before he sat down quietly on the surface of the meteor. He lifted his right hand, then struck the meteor under him that was nearly ten thousand li big.

Bang!

As the meteor trembled, it started to move out of sync with the other meteors around it and gradually changed its direction. After a moment, with a loud whoosh, it left the trajectory the meteors were going in and flew out alone into the dark galaxy.

It had no goal, no place that it must go to. Su Ming sat on the meteor and let it charge forward. At that moment, his gray hair spilled over his shoulders. He was dressed in a white robe which was the Sacred Constellation Robe hiding itself, and the True Guard's vambrace and rerebrace on his right arm.

His expression was indifferent and his eyes were cold. He looked at the galaxy quietly and simply allowed time to pass.

One year, two years, three years...

This solitary meteor charged through the galaxy in the shape of a long arc that traveled in a straight line. Su Ming sat on it as if he had forgotten about the flow of time. When the meteor had flown for seven years, a damaged ship appeared before it.

There was a sail on the ship, and it looked as if it was treating the galaxy as a sea while sailing through it. There were dozens of thin cultivators in each corner of the ship. They were using their cultivation bases to keep the ship flying.

Most of these thin cultivators were in Earth Cultivation Realm, and only two of them were in Heaven Cultivation Realm. These two people sat cross-legged at the bow of the ship, as if they were controlling its direction.

Behind them... was a huge bed. There was an incredibly plump person lying on it. At that moment, the plump person was looking away with his eyes narrowed while a short, thin, and haggard looking female cultivator that was still rather beautiful stood by his side.

The damaged ship floating in the galaxy and the meteor Su Ming was sitting upon were directly opposite each other, and both were getting moving closer. This attracted the attention of the people on the ship, especially the two people in Heaven Cultivation Realm. They stood up cautiously and cast their gazes into the distance.

With just one glance, they saw Su Ming sitting cross-legged on the meteor. Dressed in white and with a head full of gray hair, he was an incredibly eye-catching sight to them.

Su Ming had his eyes closed and was meditating at that moment. The ripples of power he spread out made him seem to be just in Earth Cultivation Realm, and because of that, he gave off a strange feeling to those who saw him.

When the two cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm looked over, a sharp voice rang out from behind them. That voice naturally came from the huge, plump person on the giant bed. "There's something off about this person. Ignore him. We have to hurry. This time, our great paragon of the Western Ring Nebula has gotten himself a son during his ten thousand-year-old birthday. We can't be late."

The plump person narrowed his eyes and cast Su Ming a glance while he was still in the distance.

Soon, the meteor and the ship drew closer to each other, stirring waves of ripples that crashed into each other. They were about to pass one another, with Su Ming continuing to sit on the meteor with his eyes closed, ignoring everything around him.

Yet at the instant the meteor beneath him was about to pass the ship, two piercing rays of red light suddenly spread out from the chests of the two cultivators from Heaven Cultivation Realm on the ship.

At the same time, red light also spread out from the plump person's clothes. The appearance of these three rays of light was incredibly abrupt, taking those people aback.

The plump person's expression suddenly changed drastically. He immediately brought out the object that was shining with red light from his bosom. It was a pearl that was the size of a baby's fist. That pearl was currently shining with a light that was akin to blood and would cause hearts to tremble in apprehension. The plump person then looked swiftly towards Su Ming, who was sitting on the meteor that had not left too far into the distance.

"The Blood Identification Pearl that the True Guards distributed to most of those in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence a hundred years ago... has lit up. Could it be... Could it be him?!" The plump person stood up swiftly, and an intense wave of excitement appeared in his eyes. "He's indeed in Heaven Cultivation Realm! Stop him! Do not let him escape!"

Chapter 789: One Battle!

"Haha, the Barren Lands of Divine Essence are big, but I, Shan Tai, managed to meet this person. This is my fortune, and also my chance! It is the serendipitous chance that will only arrive once in an eternity!"

"The four Great True Worlds has put a bounty on his head, promising a World Stone containing the power of a World Plane to the person who manages to kill the person who lit up the Blood Identification Pearl and absorb his soul into the pearl!"

The plump person trembled in excitement as he kept shouting. The ship beneath him swiftly changed direction and charged towards the meteor Su Ming was sitting on. At the same time, the two cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm sported excited looks on their faces. Even if it would be difficult for them to obtain the World Stone since Shan Tai was around, there would definitely be plenty of other rewards.

They were especially excited since the person that the four Great True Worlds had placed a bounty over... was truly just in Earth Cultivation Realm. There was no possible way for him to have sealed up his cultivation base to hide his level of cultivation, because the four Great True Worlds had clearly stated when they offered the bounty that this person was just in Earth Cultivation Realm.

Whoosh!

The two cultivators charged into the air. Their speed increased so quickly that in the blink of an eye, they had already closed in on the meteor Su Ming was sitting on. They turned into two long arcs with one traveling on the left of the meteor and the other on the right. As the power that belonged to Heaven Cultivation Realm exploded from within them, a powerful suppressive force was formed, and it charged towards Su Ming.

"Haha, die!"

"I'd like to see just how strong is the criminal wanted by the four Great True Worlds!"

Su Ming opened his eyes slowly and cast a cold glance at the people who were charging towards him from his left and right. At the instant he looked over, he swung his arm.

A shrill scream of pain rang out to his right. When the cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm there was less than three hundred feet away from Su Ming, a black dot immediately appeared at the center of his brows.

It looked as if he'd been stung. He could not even see what had happened clearly before intense pain traveled through his entire body. His screams of pain were still echoing in space when his body melted, turning into a puddle of blood that spilled on the meteor.

"You're just asking for death."

Su Ming stood up. The cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm that was coming on his left immediately spotted a drastic change in expression. Disbelief and shock appeared in his eyes. Everything just now had happened too quickly. He had not even managed to see anything. He only heard his companion letting out a shrill scream of pain, and the in the blink of an eye, he had turned into a puddle of blood, dead.

This scene immediately made the cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm shudder. He retreated without any hesitation, his heart swiftly filling with terror. He suddenly thought of a terrifying question. Why... was this person wanted by the four Great True Worlds?

The four Great True Worlds had not mentioned a reason when they offered the bounty; they just wanted him. Only now did this cultivator realized that there was no way that a person wanted by the four Great True Worlds would be a weakling.

The cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm's face turned stark pale, but before he could retreat a hundred feet away, an afterimage appeared before him. He saw it clearly. It was a poisonous wasp.

This was the final thing the cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm saw in his life, his final memory.

Screams of pain echoed in space and blood spilled all over the place, even if everything had happened in the span of a few breaths. In fact, the people on the ship only saw Su Ming doing was opening his eyes and flinging his arm sideways.

With these simple actions, he had taken the lives of two cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm.

"Sir, you blocked my path for no reason. Will you explain yourself?" Su Ming asked flatly. With a calm gaze, he looked towards the large, plump man that was uncertain whether he should retreat or move forward at the moment.

When Su Ming said those words, the meteor beneath him gradually slowed down before it stopped and floated in the galaxy, positioned directly opposite the plump person's ship.

"Haha, it's a misunderstanding, just a misunderstanding. I recognized the wrong person. I was wrong in this matter. Sir, please don't be angry with me. I'll leave right away." The plump person narrowed his eyes and forced out a cordial smile, moving back slowly.

He could not quite grasp the depths of this wanted criminal's power. He looked like he was in Earth Cultivation Realm, but he had managed to kill two cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm with such ease that it seemed killing them was no more taxing than breathing. This scene was enough to shock him and start to take this matter seriously.

Compared to a World Stone, his life was more important. Besides, in his eyes, he might have to search for a few more companions before he could have the confidence to kill this person.

While trying to get past this situation by deceiving Su Ming, the plump Shan Tai moved back. Just as he was about to leave, Su Ming let out a cold harrumph. Right then, he looked as if he was still sitting cross-legged on the meteor, but the next moment, he appeared in front of Shan Tai. Only when his form was on the ship did the body on the meteor slowly disperse. It had clearly just been an afterimage.

"Since you've already attacked, then don't be in such a hurry to leave." Su Ming took a step forward, and the instant he closed in on Shan Tai, he lifted his right hand, clenched his fist, and hurled a punch forward.

He did not use the gourd or the long spear, neither did he use the poisonous wasp or any other divine ability. He only used the power of Qi contained in his physical body. It was a rare occasion for him to run into a powerful warrior in the initial stage of World Plane Realm. Su Ming wanted to see the extent of the combat capabilities contained in his current physical body.

"You're just asking for death!"

Shan Tai's flesh quivered. When he saw that this person actually dared to attack him, his heart let out a thump, but no matter what, the other still looked and felt like he was just in Earth Cultivation Realm. Shan Tai began forming seals with his hands before growling and flinging his hands forward. The space before him tore open, and a huge net manifested and charged towards Su Ming to envelope him.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Su Ming took large strides forward. With each step, he threw a punch forward. The huge net exploded after it suffered three strikes, and the torrent that was formed swept outwards. Shan Tai's expression changed. With a roar, all his flesh started quivering, and during that instant, he shrank into a ball. As he rapidly chanted something, a brilliant greasy light erupted. He turned into a huge ball of flesh and charged towards Su Ming to crash into him.

"You want to compare physical strength with me? You're just in Earth Cultivation Realm. I originally wanted to let you leave, but since you decided to seek death, then die."

"You're noisy!" As Su Ming took a step forward, he threw another punch.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

These two people exchanged nearly a hundred blows within an incredibly short amount of time. Shan Tai's body continuously became thinner, and eventually, with a bang, the both of them fell back.

A focused glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes, and he gasped in his heart. His physical power had only reached the peak in Earth Cultivation Realm, so he had not reached the state where his entire body had the power akin to that of a divine ability that was equivalent to the might of those Lords of World Planes. He could not kill a World Paragon, and it would also be difficult for him to suppress them by brute strength, but similarly, if they did not use the power of World Planes, it would be difficult for them to injure him.

After all, most of World Paragons chose to practice Arts, very few of them would purely train their physical bodies.

While Su Ming was considering this, Shan Tai looked as if he had just seen a malicious spirit. His heart was in incredible shock, and there was even a faint hint of amazement in him. He knew clearly that even if he did not use the power of World Planes, the near a hundred punches he threw just now were enough to kill all the cultivators beneath the level of a World Paragon. In fact, even if he was facing off against a World Paragon of the same level, he would still have an upper hand in terms of physical body alone.

However... he had delivered nearly a hundred punches, but this person was almost completely unharmed. On the other hand, the shock from the punches had caused Shan Tai to feel pain himself. His mind was even a little muddled because of it.

"As expected of the person wanted by the four Great True Worlds who are keeping an eye over this place. But since you had the courage to stand before me, then I will let you know just where the difference lies between a Lord of World Planes and those in Heaven, Earth, and Man Cultivation Realms.

"I will kill you. Even if I have to use the power of World Planes, it'll be worth it." A fiendish look appeared in Shan Tai's eyes. Then, despite the fact that they were in space, he opened his mouth and sucked in a deep breath of some unknown air.

Bang!

Shan Tai's hair began fluttering, and his body also started withering rapidly. In the blink of an eye, he turned into a tall, thin person with waves of ripples spreading out from his body. At the same time a vast amount of aura erupted from his body, a wave of presence that belonged to the power of World Planes forced its way out and spread along with his aura.

This was the true strength of a Lord of World Planes, and only those who had used the power of World Planes could be called a World Paragon!

The galaxy around them turned into a huge ocean at that moment. As layers of ripples surged forward, the power of World Planes swept outwards. A focused glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He retreated in the mid of those ripples.

"Do you want me to attack?" The Duke of Crimson Flame's voice reached his ears.

"If I use the Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole with my full power, can I kill this person?" While staring at Shan Tai, Su Ming sent his question to the duke in the form of a thought.

"It depends on how much you've understood. If you understood a third of it, you can injure him. If you understood a six-tenths of it, you can injure him gravely. If you understood eight-tenths of it, you can kill him." When Su Ming heard those words, a sparkle appeared in his eyes.

"I will use one move, and I will take your life." Shan Tai's voice had a ghastly quality to it as he lifted his right hand to form a seal before pointing forward. Immediately, the power of World Planes around him surged forward to gather into a transparent board of light. It flashed, multiplying, and about ten of those boards surrounded Su Ming from all directions.

"World Plane's Slaughter!"

Shan Tai swung his arm forward, and some sort of law instantly filled those boards of light formed by the power of World Planes. They charged towards Su Ming with a bang. But before they even closed in on him, he already sensed a mighty pressure that was incredibly difficult for him to withstand.

"The Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole."

Su Ming swiftly closed his eyes. He lifted his hands and struck a few parts on his body in succession. His right arm instantly withered away, with his left arm following suit. Then, his legs, his torso, and even his head mummified.

Only Su Ming's eyes shone with a dark light at that instant. After flashing several times, the moment the boards of light squeezed down on him, Su Ming's body... exploded into an endless amount of shards as if he was a person in a mirror shattering along with the mirror.

These shards rushed outward with a loud noise.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The boards of light crumbled upon touching the shards. Once the power of World Planes contained within was absorbed by the shards, they appeared right before Shan Tai with an indescribable speed and pierced into his body.

In the blink of an eye, all the shards entered Shan Tai's body. They then melted, and an incredibly shrill scream of pain left Shan Tai's lips.

His memory was being rapidly devoured. His flesh and body were swiftly disappearing, and the power of World Planes in his body was completely sucked away in the blink of an eye.

Bang!

Shan Tai's body fell apart. An endless amount of shards flew out from his body and gathered together nearby. Then, like a broken mirror being repaired, Su Ming regained his form.

His body was originally in a withered state. At that moment, it swiftly swelled up, and once he returned to his original state, a wisp of presence that belonged to World Planes came from his body.

"The Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole... How powerful."

Su Ming closed his eyes and allowed himself to feel the vast amount of Qi in his body. The clear sensation of having grown even stronger felt addicting.

Chapter 790: Being Chased in the Western Ring

On Shan Tai's broken ship there was a dozen something cultivators in Earth Cultivation Realm. Their faces were stark pale as they looked with a dumbfounded expressions on their faces. They had just witnessed Shan Tai's death. That unusual manner of death and Su Ming, who had his eyes closed at the moment, became the most terrifying existences in their eyes.

They did not dare move, let alone attempt to escape. Fate had turned her back on them, and they could no longer control their own fates.

After a long while, Su Ming opened his eyes, and a brilliant light shone briefly within them.

"I also obtained this person's memories... Shan Tai."

Su Ming remained in pensive silence for a moment before he lifted his right hand and seized the air. Immediately, a storage bag flew out from the area beneath him. Once he held it, he swept his other hand across it and brought out a blood red pearl which he held between two of his fingers.

That pearl shone with a piercing red light between Su Ming's fingers, as if it wanted to tell all those who could see it that Su Ming was the person wanted by the four Great True Worlds.

'The four Great True Worlds placed a bounty on my head, but they did not mention the reason they wanted me dead. With a World Stone as a reward, they want me either dead or alive...' Su Ming frowned while looking at the meteor.

Two rays of red light immediately flew out, coming to float before Su Ming. They were the two other red pearls from the two deceased cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm.

'Blood Identification Pearl. In Shan Tai's memories, almost all the cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm and World Paragons in most of the Barren Lands of Divine Essence have been given these pearls a hundred years ago. They can use them to find me.

'By the looks of it, the four Great True Worlds placed a gigantic net over the entire Barren Lands of Divine Essence just to find me. Once I show up, I will be immediately discovered, even if I change my appearance.' Su Ming lowered his head to look at the pearls in his hand, and a freezing light as well as killing intent appeared in his eyes.

"How did the four Great True Worlds create these pearls? They can actually locate me... But it's within expectations that they placed a bounty over my head. After all... the anomaly in Crimson Flame Planet was enough to make them look at this seriously." A cold sneer appeared at the corners of Su Ming's lips.

"Perhaps I can let you know how they managed to locate you," the Duke of Crimson Flame said. He appeared on the meteor, then arrived next to him with a single step.

The bald man was incredibly big and tall. The wide and loose long robe on his body made him look like he possessed an incredibly curious temperament, while the totem on his bald head made him look daunting.

He stood beside Su Ming and lifted his right hand to take one blood-red pearl. A dark light shone in his eyes. With a gentle squeeze, the blood pearl shattered.

A layer of blood fog appeared.

Several indistinct pictures slowly formed within it. Those pictures appeared in a fleeting manner, reflected in Su Ming's eyes.

The first picture was a gigantic pit in Crimson Flame Planet, which was filled with blood.

The second picture was an old man dressed in long gray robes. The sign of a crescent moon could be seen at the center of his brows like a third eye. There were several dozens of people exuding the presence of World Plane Realm standing behind him. Further back was a huge army that numbered to tens of thousands, and their numbers were so great that they connected the sky and earth.

There was an old woman kneeling before the old man.

It was Mei Lan.

In the third picture, the old man in gray stood on a mountain. That mountain was the ninth summit Su Ming had created. Wind, sand, and stones moved about, as if time was flowing in reverse there. An endless number of afterimages were fleeting about. In the end, a single one became clear, and it was of Su Ming, who was sitting at the top of the mountain.

In the fourth picture, the old man had his right palm pressed flat against the top of Mei Lan's head. The air behind her distorted, and Su Ming's body gradually took shape.

The four pictures disappeared in the blink of an eye. The blood fog before Su Ming thinned out and scattered away.

"By searching through other people's memories about your appearance, determining your presence from the memories in the mountain, earth, and rivers, then the gathering these two together, they were able to locate you.

"Besides, they also used a unique method to gather blood before they fused your presence and appearance within it, thereby creating these pearls. As long as you are within their area of perception, then no matter what appearance you take, you will be discovered. This is a method used by a person in Lunar Kalpa Realm.

"The anomaly in Crimson Flame Planet actually managed to make a person in Lunar Kalpa Realm take action? This must have shocked the four Great True Worlds. Heh heh, they aren't shocked by me escaping the seal, but by how I escaped it.

"It's especially frightening to them since you managed to break the seals of all the ferocious beasts in Crimson Flame Planet. Because of that, it is only natural that they will take you seriously. They aren't afraid of me... but of you breaking another seal in another cultivation planet.

"I moved the sealed region and left the planet all those years ago, and you hid yourself for a hundred years, never coming out. That's why they hadn't managed to find any clues about you. But since you're out now, then with my understanding towards Lunar Kalpa Realm, this pearl is definitely not as simple as it might seem, just being able to identify someone.

"If my guess is correct, at this moment, in the galaxy where the four Great True Worlds keep watch your presence has already been taken note of... and all the cultivators with these pearls in the area nearby should now know your location," the Duke of Crimson Flame said in a low voice.

Su Ming stared at the pearl in his hand. After remaining silent for a moment, he let out a cold snort as killing intent filled his eyes.

"Don't take any chances. The four Great True Worlds don't care whether they get you alive or dead. They only want one answer. Even with just your corpse alone, they'll be able to determine your origins," the Duke of Crimson Flame said slowly.

"If they want to kill me, then they will have to pay a price."

Su Ming turned around, and the vambrace as well as the rerebrace instantly melted from his right arm to cover his entire body. At the same time, the bald crane flew out from the meteor, a clear sign that it had been summoned by Su Ming. Once it flew over, it crawled into his storage bag.

At that moment, Su Ming's entire body was filled with flowing streams of crimson light, which gradually turned into a red coffin. There was a large amount of shining bumps on the coffin that were runic symbols. They let out an ancient presence.

"Let's go!" Su Ming stated from the coffin. The Duke of Crimson Flame took a step forward before his body vanished. He turned into the totem on his head and etched himself on the coffin, filled it with a bizarre air.

With a whoosh, the coffin changed its direction and charged into the galaxy in the distance.

"Su Ming, let me control the direction. We'll head into the depths of the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. There are plenty of primeval cultivation planets there, and also plenty of living creatures which you can choose for your clone..." The Duke of Crimson Flame's voice reverberated in space before gradually dispersing.

At that moment, when the dozen something people on Shan Tai's ship saw Su Ming leaving into the distance, they all breathed sighs of relief. Their hearts trembled, and all of them felt that they had just survived a disaster. They were just about to cautiously control the ship and leave when a powerful presence suddenly descended this part of the galaxy.

Rip!

A crack was torn through the galaxy, and a person walked out from it instantly. That person was dressed like a savage. His hair was incredibly long, and his clothes were shabby, but there was an extremely powerful presence about the person.

"It's here. That person wanted by the four Great True Worlds sure runs fast." There was a blood red pearl in the man's hands, and it was shining with a brilliant light.

The instant Su Ming's presence had appeared upon him encountering Shan Tai, all the pearls held by the cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm or above started flashing with a brilliant blood red light, no matter what their owners were doing and where they were, be it in the galaxy or on some cultivation planet.

Right then, a clear will came from each of these pearls. This will was like a guide that could allow the people holding the Blood Identification Pearls to sense Su Ming's location.

"Kill this person and put his soul into the Blood Identification Pearl! You will be rewarded with three World Stones!"

There was an ancient voice contained in that will. With the help of the blood red pearl, it could be said that the voice echoed in the ears of all the cultivators within that small portion of the galaxy.

"They offered a World Stone a hundred years ago, and now, it's three of them! We can now kill this person!"

"Three World Stones will be enough for me to use the power of World Planes as I please several times, and I won't have to worry about the problem of restoring my cultivation base. This is a good deal!"

"Being wanted by the forces of power that are suppressing the four Great True Worlds isn't rare, but this is the first time a bounty was offered over the past ten thousand years. I should join in the fun."

The people on numerous cultivation planets began to burn with excitement due to the will in the blood-red pearls. Long arcs flew up and out to charge towards the spot where Su Ming was according to their senses.

At the same time, one of the nineteen Radix Planets floating in the galaxy where the forces of power from the four Great True Worlds keeping watch over the Barren Lands of Divine Essence started shining with a brilliant light.

The light flickered, and in between varying degrees of brightness, it illuminated all directions. The ripples spreading out were sensed by all people from the four Great True Worlds keeping watch over.

"The person wanted by the four Great True Worlds, the source of the anomaly in Crimson Flame Planet, the person who has a high suspicion of being a member of the alien race and who seems to possess a power that can break seals has appeared in the south-east region of Western Ring Nebula... With this sort of criminal, you should first try to capture him alive, if you can't, then kill him." A cold and emotionless voice reverberated in the galaxy where the forces of power from the four Great True Worlds keeping watch over the Barren Lands of Divine Essence were.

After a moment, a layer of ripples sliced through the galaxy. An ancient bronze sword about a hundred thousand feet long manifested in the air. There were thousands of armored warriors standing on it, while three people were sitting and meditating at the tip.

At the same time this ancient bronze sword left into the distance, seven other ancient bronze swords that were the same as the previous one appeared faintly and indistinctly. With loud whistles, they sliced through the barren galaxy in the direction Su Ming's presence was coming from.

At that moment, long arcs filled the galaxy of Western Ring Nebula. Those long arcs were all heading in the same direction at full speed. There was even numerous transportation Enchanted Vessels filling the area. Not one of them was moving in a different direction than others.

The red coffin Su Ming was using traveled forth in the galaxy. The runic symbols on the coffin shone, and a chilling killing intent was spreading out from within before circling around the area.

"Su Ming, there are six World Paragon presences around us and thirty something of those that belong to cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm chasing after us. These people are the closest to us. There are plenty more behind," the Duke of Crimson Flame said to Su Ming, passing the words into his mind.

Su Ming remained silent for a moment, then asked coldly, "Where is the closest cultivation planet?"

"It's about six hours away, going straight ahead."

Chapter 791: Heavenly Treasure Planet

Heavenly Treasure Planet was a dull and lifeless cultivation planet in the southern east region of Western Ring Nebula within the Barren Lands of Divine Essence.

Perhaps it had been a splendid planet in the past, and perhaps it had a glorious history, but it was now a barren place. Its surface was covered in uneven bumps caused by deep pits on the ground and desolate mountains.

Anyone who saw that planet in the galaxy would be unable to help but feel like all things had gone still and silent in that planet.

It was not round, either.

Numerous shattered stones had come off of one half. These stones had been crumbling for ages, and it was still ongoing. All the cultivators who were not too far away from the planet would be able to see the shattered stones slowly falling apart until they became a part of the galaxy.

This was a planet that was moving towards death, but even so, there were plenty of cultivators living on it. Most of these people came from families that had been living on the planet for generations, and they had become a part of this place.

There were plenty of sealed regions in Heavenly Treasure Planet that locked away a large number of ferocious beasts. There was also a member of an alien race sealed deep in the depths of the planet.

There was only one continent on the entire Heavenly Treasure Planet. The rest of the land were in pieces, islands scattered in various parts of the planet. Aside from those would be the Star Shattering Wind Ocean that even an ordinary Lord of World Planes would be slightly wary of in the planet.

It was an ocean that was formed by wind. It spread to all parts of the planet besides the continent and the islands. The biting feeling on skin as it blew past and the sharp whistles as it moved turned into shrill moaning that could easily tear apart the body of a cultivator in Earth Cultivation Realm, crushing them completely.

This wind was unique to Heavenly Treasure Planet. It formed an ocean, and it also isolated that part of the planet, the people living on the land masses rarely got close to it.

On this day, the sky was dark. Neither the sun nor the moon could be seen, but there was a hazy ray of light that shone on the ground. Around noon, when all the cultivators on Heavenly Treasure Planet were still immersed in their usual routine of meditating, a loud bang that sounded like thunder during spring suddenly shot up in the sky and reverberated in all directions.

There was more than just one loud boom. They rang continuously, getting louder with each passing moment. The people were unable to ignore it, to not listen to it. They couldn't help themselves and lifted their heads up to look!

A blood-red shooting star charged through the sky, heading straight for the ground. The cultivators on the planet could vaguely see that there was a gigantic red coffin in the shooting star. Runic symbols shone on its surface, a clear sign that it came from the galaxy by passing through the layer of wind at the highest point in the planet, and since it was traveling too quickly, as it descended, it scrapped against the air, stirring up flames due to the friction. To anyone looking from the distance, it then looked like the coffin was on fire!

Whoosh!

The red coffin sliced through the air. A heinous aura of murderousness spread out from it, and its flames, its rapid speed, and its shade of crimson shocked all the cultivators in Heavenly Treasure Planet, but it did not land on the ground. Instead, it landed within the Star Shattering Wind Ocean beyond the continent.

"What is that thing? It was too fast and it came from the galaxy. Could it be some sort of treasure?"

"What shocking speed, and the murderous aura about it is so thick. Even being far from it, I feel apprehensive just by looking at it. That's definitely an incredibly strong warrior."

"That thing came with great force. It's a pity that it landed in Star Shattering Wind Ocean, or else I'd definitely go and check it out."

The cultivators within Heavenly Treasure Planet buzzed with discussion. Something like this was not something they normally saw, and their hearts filled with shock.

Boom!

A muffled booming sound came from the distance, the Star Shattering Wind Ocean, and swept through like a violent gust of wind. As it echoed in the air, a wave of air tumbled past.

If anyone from the sky looked at the ground at that moment, they would be able to see a ring-shaped ripple sweeping outwards from the area where the red coffin had

descended within Star Shattering Wind Ocean. Wherever those ripples passed through, booming sounds would ring without stop.

It was at this moment that the Blood Identification Pearls, which were given by the forces of power from the four Great True Worlds keeping a lookout over the place to all the cultivators within Heavenly Treasure Planet who had reached Heaven Cultivation Realm or above, started flickering with an intense blood-red light.

All of these pearls were guiding them towards the Star Shattering Wind Ocean.

The Lords of World Planes staying in Heavenly Treasure Planet spotted changes in their expressions, and they looked simultaneously towards Star Shattering Wind Ocean.

"The Blood Identification Pearl has started shining. This-this is the sign that the person wanted by the four Great True Worlds has appeared."

"Superior grade World Stones? With my power, perhaps it'll be difficult for me to succeed in killing this person, but if I take advantage of the confusion when everyone tries to kill him, I might have a chance."

"This is a chance that only appears once in a blue moon!"

As the Blood Identification Pearls shone, all the cultivators who knew about this matter in Heavenly Treasure Planet became excited. Long arcs from all parts of the continent and islands rose from into the air and flew towards the spot where the booming sounds were coming from in Star Shattering Wind Ocean.

At the center of the ring-shaped ripple that was spreading in all directions was a red coffin, a small half of it buried in the ground at the bottom of the boundless wind ocean. There was a layer of cracks on the land, and they spanned the area of tens of thousands of feet.

An endless amount of violent gusts blew in the area, like sharp blades that were continuously slicing the coffin. It felt like the booming would never end.

"There are four World Paragons and seventeen cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm in this planet. If we add together those who are rushing here from the galaxy... Su Ming, you will only have more opponents, and you will be swathed in quite the considerable amount of trouble. What are your planning?" the Duke of Crimson Flame's said, his voice sounding within the red coffin that was surrounded by an endless amount of wind blades.

"I'll kill them," Su Ming answered flatly. His voice was calm, but the murderous tone in that calm voice made the duke secretly apprehensive.

"I'll kill until no one dares to chase after me. I'll kill until the sky and earth become dark with blood. I'll kill until rivers of blood flow... I will dye the sky in autumn, and this will be the beginning of me creating the color of autumn." While Su Ming spoke, the red coffin began visibly melting. After a moment, Su Ming walked out, dressed in his white robe.

The wind blades surrounded him immediately. An endless amount of them crashed into his body, but they let out a sound as if they had rammed into steel. Su Ming took a few steps backwards, completely uninjured.

'This place is incredibly suited to refine my physical body. The wind is already so sharp at the periphery. If I get close to the center of this ocean of wind, then the wind blades will become even more swift and fierce.'

Su Ming lifted his right hand and pushed his palm flat against the red coffin by his side. It immediately melted and turned into red liquid that covered Su Ming's right arm and turned into the vambrace as well as the rerebrace.

The part where the word 'Guard' was carved upon on the rerebrace was now covered by the Duke of Crimson Flame's totem.

When Su Ming lifted his head to look at the sky, his white robe gradually changed color. When it turned red, the gray-haired Su Ming looked as if he was filled with a heinous aura of murderousness.

It was at this moment that the long arcs from the continent arrived. They totaled to nine, and one of them was a World Paragon. All the others were cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm. Their cave abodes were nearby, which was why they had managed to get here before anyone else.

The cultivation bases of these nine people exploded forth, and without any hesitation, they stepped off the edge of the continent and entered the Star Shattering Wind Ocean. Those in Earth Cultivation Realm would be unable to handle the wind blades for long, but a short while was not a problem.

Almost at the instant these nine people arrived, dark light covered the red-robed and gray-haired Su Ming's face, and a black mask emerged from his flesh, as if it grew on him.

When the mask appeared, it was as if warmth would no longer exist in Su Ming's body. HE felt as if he was an eternal block of ice. He no longer had any ability to love and knew no pain. There was only a calm, harsh, biting presence to him.

"The color of autumn," he muttered under his breath.

Whoosh!

In the ocean of wind several thousands of feet before Su Ming, a cultivator at the peak of Heaven Cultivation Realm appeared. He had a screen of light that blocked the wind blades from crashing into him. He saw Su Ming at first glance, and wild delight immediately appeared in his eyes.

"I found him! He's here!" That cultivator was a middle-aged man. His eyes sparkled. He did not move forward as he shouted, but instead retreated slightly.

Clearly, he was waiting for the others to arrive so that they could attack together. After all, even though Su Ming looked like he was just in Earth Cultivation Realm, but the way he descended into Heavenly Treasure Realm just now was shocking and terrifying. The man was ecstatic that he found Su Ming, but at the same time, he was also wary. Yet when he thought that they had greater numbers of their side, that wariness became so faint that it was barely noticeable.

Almost at the instant the man in Heaven Cultivation Realm said his piece, three long arcs charged forth from the direction behind him. They turned into three people who were also in Heaven Cultivation Realm. Once they appeared, they instantly saw Su Ming, who was standing in the ocean of wind thousands of feet away from them.

There was also the presence of a Lord of World Planes coming swiftly from behind them. By the looks of it, its owner would be able to arrive in a few breaths' time.

"Let's attack, all four of us, together."

"No matter how strong he is, it's impossible for him to kill all four of us instantly. The World Paragon is almost here as well!"

The four of them cast a glance at each other, then as their cultivation bases erupted from their bodies, they turned into four long arcs that charged towards Su Ming. To these four people, the distance of thousands of feet was nothing. They could close it in a blink of an eye.

Once the four were less than a few hundred feet away from Su Ming, he lifted his head and stomped on the ground with his right foot.

Boom!

The area hundreds of thousands of feet around the red coffin had suffered large scale damage when it descended. At that moment, when Su Ming stomped on the ground, the hundreds of thousands of feet of land instantly collapsed to turn into a endless amount of dirt and shattered stone that erupted in the sky.

Su Ming vanished at that instant.

"He's gone?"

"What speed!"

"No good!"

The expressions of the four people suddenly changed drastically. The wind blades were blowing about in the area, dirt and shattered stones filled the air, and Su Ming, which they had locked onto, had disappeared. This made the four people's hearts let out a thump, and at that instant, shrill screams of pain reverberated in the air.

They came from the middle-aged man who was the first to discover Su Ming. At that moment, his head and body were separated. Su Ming swept his right hand across his body at that moment, and with his physical power, he crushed the man's defenses straight away, then the power in his right hand sliced through the man's neck like a blade.

Blood gushed into the air, and the other three people's expressions changed. Su Ming moved in an aloof manner and turned into a long arc that crashed into another person.

As he was closing in, his target let out an enraged howl. His divine ability turned into a ray of light on his hands, and he attacked Su Ming after throwing all caution to the wind. However, his attacks could not stop Su Ming for even a single moment. Once Su Ming rammed into his body, the man's flesh and blood splattered everywhere with a bang.

The other two people were filled with shock. They retreated without any hesitation. Right then, the World Paragon's presence closed in, and a low shout traveled forth.

"If I kill you, I'll be able to get three World Stones. This deal is worth it! Remember this, the person who will kill you is Mo Ang!"

Pursuit of the Truth #Chapter 792 — The Person Who Killed You is Mo Su - Read Pursuit of the Truth Chapter 792 — The Person Who Killed You is Mo Su

Chapter 792: The Person Who Killed You is Mo Su

At the instant that low and dark voice spoke, the two retreating cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm let out a huge sigh of relief. They continued to retreat, though. When they looked at Su Ming, their hearts were still pounding in fear. After all, in the short span of two breaths, two of the four of them had died.

This filled them with trepidation, and a great wave of terror and wariness towards Su Ming rose within them. His speed as well as his physical strength especially left a deep impression in their minds.

Boom!

Once that dark voice spoke and the ocean of wind blew past, a crack appeared in the air, and a short old man stepped out.

He was dressed in a long navy blue robe, and his skin was wrinkled with age. His pupils were not like those of an average person but were vertical, giving him a bizarre and ghastly air. At the instant he walked out, he swung his arm forward, and a layer of green mist instantly spread out with a bang. When it charged towards Su Ming, it turned into a gigantic green arm that tried to seize him.

At the same time, several figures swiftly appeared in the ocean of wind around them. There were four of them, and they were men and women in Heaven Cultivation Realm. Including the previous two who had died and the old man, this group of people were the first batch of locals to arrive here.

"This person is wanted by the forces of the four Great True Worlds keeping a lookout over this place. He must have escaped all the way here and must have a lot of pursuers on his tail. Let's attack together and kill him swiftly."

"That's right, if we drag this out, there might be trouble. Once others arrive, the rewards that Sir Mo Ang should get will be divided."

"Attack and kill him!"

When the six cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm saw the World Paragon taking action, they swiftly rushed towards Su Ming. The two who had retreated because they had been intimidated had regained their confidence during that moment as well and closed in on Su Ming.

"You're not worthy of the family name Mo."

Su Ming's gaze was icy cold. The instant the huge green hand that was the fog approached him, he lifted his right hand, and the vambrace as well as the rerebrace immediately melted. A red long spear manifested in his hand, and once Su Ming grabbed it, he threw it at the incoming hand.

Boom!

The huge green hand crumbled. As the long spear let out a buzzing sound, it seeped through the fog like a blood-red dragon, then swiftly dissolved on its own in front of the old man's face, turning into a blood rain that went charging at his face.

The short old man's face darkened, and with a cold harrumph, he took a few steps backwards, then spun twice on the balls of his feet. A whirlwind instantly swirled around him, turning into a typhoon that was thousands of feet big. It went swept outwards.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The ocean of wind trembled, and the air shivered. The blood rain crashed into the typhoon, and it swirled around in the air, swept up by wind. From the distance, the typhoon looked as if it had been dyed in red. Then, a sudden shrill scream of pain came from close by.

One of the six cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm sported a hole at the center of his brows at that moment. Su Ming turned around in front of him, then pulled his finger back before he disappeared.

"Fourth." He only left behind an aloof voice that spread through the area.

An enraged roar came from the typhoon, and the short old man shot out like a bolt of lightning. He might have blocked the blood red spear's attack, but just that single moment of delay had been enough for one of the Heaven Cultivation Realm cultivators who followed him to this place to die. This enraged the old man. Once he charged out, he sped towards Su Ming at full speed.

However, Su Ming didn't want to fight against him. A Lord of World Planes that could execute the power of World Planes at any time he liked was naturally much harder to kill compared to cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm.

The latter might be powerful, but for Su Ming, who could resist all divine abilities cast by those in Heaven Cultivation Realm with his physical body, as long as he utilized his Arts, they posed little trouble. Even though he was not unbeatable for those who were in Heaven Cultivation Realm, there were very few of them who would be on equal footing with him.

"Fifth."

Booming sounds shook the sky. When Su Ming spoke flatly, another Heaven Cultivation Realm cultivator collapsed, with confusion in his eyes. Before he died, he had thrown all his divine abilities at Su Ming's body, but that hadn't stopped this person in the slightest.

"Sixth!"

"Seventh!"

Banging sounds continued ringing without stop, fusing with the old man's furious roars and the shrill cries of the Heaven Cultivation Realm cultivators before they died. The two remaining cultivators in that Realm were a man and a woman. At that moment, their

faces were stark pale, and there was great terror in their eyes. They had just seen their companions die one after another, and that person... the wanted criminal in a long red robe and a black mask, was aloof and emotionless. All the divine abilities that had struck him had been unable to damage him even a single bit.

It was as if he did not know pain, as if his body could withstand all forms of power trying to destroy him.

They might not break down because of this, but they were in such a state of shock that they no longer had any will to fight. Instead, they dashed backwards, intending to leave, but before they could move far, a gust of wind filled with a bloody stench crashed into their faces. A bloody hole appeared at the center of each of their brows, as if something had stung them.

"Ninth."

Soon after, when Su Ming's voice reverberated in the air, the two people turned into puddles of blood.

"The first was Shan Tai. You are the tenth." Su Ming turned around and looked at the old Mo Ang, who was incredibly livid but could not do anything about it. He simply could not catch up.

The old Mo Ang might look angered, but in truth, he was incredibly calm in his heart. When Su Ming killed the fifth cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm, he had already made the decision to no longer try and obtain the reward of the World Stones alone.

'Shan Tai? That is a World Paragon that moves about in the area not too far from this place, and he travels without other World Paragons. Judging by this person's words, could it be that Shan Tai died at his hands?! This person is a wanted criminal by the four Great True Worlds, so it's only natural that he is strong in certain areas. He has a physical body that can resist the power of those in Heaven Cultivation Realm, and he's obviously still holding back. When he noticed me, he did not panic or try to flee. Clearly, in his mind, even a World Paragon is not enough to pose much of a threat to him.

'If I want to kill this person, I'll have to wait for others to arrive before trying anything. It'll be much safer to kill him with the others. After all, even though World Stones are priceless treasures, they're still not worth my life.' The old Mo Ang's face was dark and livid. He stared at Su Ming, then lifted his right hand, and green fog slowly gathered, surrounding his right hand.

During that instant, whistling sounds suddenly came from the distance. A dozen something figures could be seen rushing over. The two people in the lead were clearly World Paragons. When they sliced through the air, they stirred up a large amount of distorted ripples, causing the wind in the outer layer of the ocean of wind to tumble backwards.

'Three World Paragons and ten cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm.'

A glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes. Almost the moment these people came closer, he took a step back. When he lifted his right hand, blood rain gathered close by and turned into the long blood-red spear in his hand. Once Su Ming held it, he charged towards the depths of the ocean of wind.

"Leaving already?!"

Killing intent shone in old Mo Ang's eyes. The green fog in his right hand exploded with a bang, sweeping outwards before turning into a nine-headed giant turtle. It had nine heads, and its body was tens of thousands of feet in size. Once it manifested, it charged towards Su Ming.

"Brother Mo, stop him! We'll reach you immediately!"

"If we kill this person, we'll discuss how we'll divide the rewards! After all, we all belong to Heavenly Treasure Planet. Since this person appeared here, then it must be heavens granting us a serendipity."

"Use your full power. Don't worry about using up your power of World Planes. I've received news that there're a large number of cultivators from Western Ring Nebula heading swiftly to this place. We have to get the reward before them!"

When Mo Ang attacked, the two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet charging to this place from the distance immediately let out mighty booming voices. These might look calm, but their hearts were filled with excitement. In their eyes, if three World Paragons attacked at the same time, it was impossible for them to not succeed in killing their target.

Besides, they still had another World Paragon in Heavenly Treasure Planet. Since he was in isolation, he could not immediately come to this place, but before long, he would definitely notice the change and come over using his senses as a guide.

At that time, once the four World Paragons in Heavenly Treasure Planet killed the wanted criminal by the forces of power from the four Great True Worlds keeping a lookout over this place, they could also intimidate the powerful warriors that came from the world beyond.

It was a great plan, but they had to kill Su Ming first.

Booms echoed in the air. The moment the giant nine-headed turtle charged forward with a furious howl, it froze in a bizarre manner. Then, its gigantic body started moving backwards, as if time started flowing backwards for it. In no time, the turtle turned back into wisps of green smoke and dissipated in the air.

At the instant this bizarre sight appeared, Mo Ang's eyes went wide, and he sucked in a sharp breath.

"Time control!"

Mo Ang's heart trembled, and he immediately retreated. He could feel his skin crawl. Unbidden, an ancient memory surfaced in his head. He had once seen a person who could control time as well. When he had executed that divine ability, he could make all the people in his area of effect instantly become old and turn into ashes.

Almost at the instant he moved back, Su Ming's right arm withered, along with his left arm, legs, and the rest of his body. All of them shriveled up, and his body shattered into a countless number of shards like a mirror.

With a whooshing sound, those shards charged towards Mo Ang. At that moment, the crowd in the distant sky was already less than ten thousand feet away from the battleground. They would be able to reach it in the span of a breath, especially the two World Paragons. With a single step, their bodies would charge towards this place so quickly that they would look as if they had just warped.

If this place was not Star Shattering Wind Ocean where they could not warp, then the two would have already arrived.

Mo Ang's pupils shrank as he saw Su Ming's body bizarrely turning into shards. This scene filled his heart with apprehension, and a strong sense of danger rose up.

'No! Something's not right!'

At the instant he retreated, the power of World Planes in his body burst forth with a bang. The power of World Planes was like a gelatinous substance. Once it spread outwards from his body, a large amount of runic symbols immediately formed in front of him.

"Shatter!" Mo Ang roared.

The runic symbols around him spun in circles. A wave of power that belonged to a law descended on the world, and booming sounds spread out towards the shards that were Su Ming.

"The person who killed you is Mo Su," an aloof voice stated, reverberating in the air. At the instant the two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet arrived and Mo Ang roared, the shards that were Su Ming phased through the power of World Planes and the crumbling runic symbol, shooting straight into Mo Ang's body.

Those shards pierced his skin and swiftly melted and seeped into him. Mo Ang let out a shrill scream of pain. His memories were being swiftly devoured, and his flesh as well

as his blood were rapidly disappearing. All the power of World Planes in his body was completely sucked away.

Boom!

Mo Ang's body exploded, and a large amount of shards flew out of to gather together in the sky in the shape of Su Ming's withered body. In an instant, he recovered, and an even more distinct presence of World Plane Realm spread out from his body.

Chapter 793: Eye of the Typhoon

"Mo Ang died!"

The instant old Mo Ang's body exploded, the two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet reached the place and were shocked by their companion's bizarre death.

To them, the scene just now was incredibly shocking and terrifying. Mo Ang was at the same level of cultivation as they. His bizarre manner of death caused their hearts to let out a thump, and the two people could not help but slow down.

Su Ming turned around and looked at the two World Paragons. His black mask and cold gaze might not usually bring about too much intimidation to others, but if he killed a Lord of World Planes, then he would immediately give off a chilling and bloodthirsty feeling.

Su Ming looked at the incoming World Paragons, then waved his arm. He turned into a long arc and gradually faded away into the ocean of wind, disappearing. The two incoming World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet looked at each other, and they saw the grave look in the other's eyes.

The two did not immediately stop Su Ming from leaving. His gaze before he left might have looked calm, but in truth, there was a cold killing intent contained within it, and the meaning behind that gaze was very clear - Whoever comes after me, dies.

This will was incredibly clear. Not only did the two sense it, the cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm who were rushing to the place at that moment also sported changes in their expressions. Clearly, Mo Ang's death and Su Ming's gaze before he left brought an incredible amount of pressure to them.

"Mo Ang and eight cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm... died."

"We might not have arrived in time, but even if it was me, while I might have been able to kill eight cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm during the span of time in a little more time than what it takes for an incense stick to burn, but I couldn't have killed Mo Ang in a short while."

The ocean of wind around them blew fiercely, but it could not blow away the grave atmosphere. The two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet fell silent.

"This person has a lot of tricks up his sleeve, but there must be a limit to them, or else he would not have chosen to leave."

"That's right, if he truly possessed power that could suppress us, then he would have chosen to attack us just now."

"He's at the end of his tether. That action just now was intentional. His goal was to intimidate us so that we would not dare to chase him down and attack."

"The more he tries to intimidate us, the more likely it is that he doesn't want us to attack him, and the more it shows that he... is just putting up a strong front." A glint appeared in the eyes of the two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet as they remained in the ocean of wind.

"Let's chase him. When we catch up, we won't let him have any chance to attack. We'll immediately activate the divine abilities of World Plane Realm, and we'll definitely be able to gravely injure him or kill him."

Whoosh!

The two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet turned into two long arcs and rushed swiftly in the direction Su Ming had left. The Heaven Cultivation realm cultivators behind had obtained their instructions when the two sent their thoughts to them. After a moment of hesitation, a grim look appeared in their eyes. With their bodies producing loud whistling sounds as they moved through the air, they followed behind the two World Paragons and rushed deeper into the ocean of wind.

As the people chased after Su Ming, he moved like a bolt of lightning through the ocean of wind. Banging sounds rang out when wind hit his body, and the deeper he flew into the ocean, the sharper the wind blades became.

Su Ming remained calm as his eyes sparkled. He grew faster. He was indeed unable to fight against the two World Paragons at the same time, but if he made use of the environment in this place, it wouldn't be impossible for him to fight against them.

"The pursuers from outside should be here soon."

As Su Ming charged forward, he lifted his head and cast a glance at the sky above his head. It might look as if the darkness stretched endlessly and he could see no stars, but if he made his judgments based on the time that had passed, the pursuers should be here soon.

"Su Ming, not only are those pursuers from the galaxy about to be here, the forces of power from the four Great True Worlds are about to arrive as well. Just... what are you planning? If you don't leave soon but stay here for a prolonged period of time, it'll be incredibly dangerous for you." The Duke of Crimson Flame's voice reverberated in Su Ming's mind at that moment.

"I had thought to use this place to build my reputation and even break the seal to free the great paragon, which would attract the people's attention and allow me to avoid being chased down," Su Ming answered the Duke of Crimson Flame's question while charging forward.

"Oh? Then what about now?"

"Now...? I've discovered some very interesting things in Mo Ang's memories. I've changed my plans. Once I verified the truth of that matter, then I'll try to... absorb enough power of World Planes here to have my physical body possess enough strength to become a Lord of World Planes!

"Since they came here to kill me, then I might as well take a huge risk!" A freezing glare appeared in Su Ming's eyes and he spoke slowly.

The Duke of Crimson Flame remained silent for a moment before he suddenly said, "I don't know what you've discovered, but your actions are incredibly risky. You will die at the slightest mistake... but since you've decided to do something extremely absurd, then I'll help you.

"I've checked just now. The consciousness of the cultivator at the same Realm as I was has already... disappeared. He lost himself during the endless years that have passed and has died.

"But even though he died, some of his Kalpa Essence has gathered together. Give me enough time, and if you can loosen the seal, I'll be able to detonate his Kalpa Essence and make this planet explode.

"How confident are you in doing this?" Su Ming immediately asked.

"More than fifth-tenths," the Duke of Crimson Flame answered flatly.

A freezing glare shone fleetingly in Su Ming's eyes. He did not speak, but as he charged through the depths of the ocean of wind, his speed increased. While the wind crashed

into his body, the two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet kept on chasing after him.

"Something's off. Judging by the direction he's going, he wants to rush into the depths of Star Shattering Wind Ocean. Even for us, it'll be difficult to resist the wind there, and we'll become slower. Just what does he want to do?"

"I'm not worried about this, but about the eye of the typhoon in the depths of Star Shattering Wind Ocean is different. We as the World Paragons here know about its existence. It's a natural relocation hole, and once anyone steps in there, they'll be moved instantaneously into a random spot in Western Ring Nebula.

"If he steps into the relocation hole..."

"It's impossible for him to know about this. The mystery of the eye of the typhoon is something that the four of us discovered together a thousand something years ago. Those cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm know nothing about it, much less an outsider."

"Let's hope that's the case."

As they continued chasing after Su Ming while speaking to each other via thoughts, the gusts of wind Su Ming had to face became stronger. The wind blades cut through his body as they charged by, and sharp stabs of pain traveled down him. However, not only did Su Ming have a strong physical body, he also had the Sacred Constellation Robe, Han Mountain Bell, as well as the Five Direction Seal protecting him. That was why while the gusts of wind caused him pain, his speed did not reduce even in the slightest.

Besides this, there was also an important reason as to why Su Ming could travel so freely - he was the Wind Berserker!

'I am the Wind Berserker. I obtained the Wind Berserker's legacy. I could not see through the Wind Berserker's level of cultivation in the past based on the virtual image he left behind. Now that I think back on it, he was clearly at the pinnacle of the Lord of World Planes, and what he had come to understand was wind.

'I obtained the wind's legacy and understood the change in wind, so it's much easier for me to move about in the ocean of wind compared to other people. It's a pity that I'm in a hurry, because if I could train for a long period of time here, then my understanding towards wind would definitely increase.' A glint appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He looked into the depths of the ocean of wind, and Mo Ang's memories appeared in his mind.

'There is an eye of a typhoon in the depths. and that place is a natural relocation hole. As long as I can resist the power of the ocean of wind and step into the eye of the typhoon, then I would be sent into a random spot within Western Ring Nebula.

'If this is true, then I will be able to play big against all of the people here in Heavenly Treasure Planet!' Su Ming laughed coldly. After charging forward for a little while longer, he headed into the core of the ocean of wind.

The wind's howls were deafening here. He could only hear an endless amount of booming sounds reverberating ceaselessly. It was difficult for Su Ming to maintain his speed in this place, and he could not help but slow down. However, he still had to continue circulating all his cultivation throughout his body. If he relaxed for even a single moment, then he would be swept away by the wind in this place.

'What powerful wind. Even with my physical body and all my skills, it's still so difficult for me to move forward. If I could use the power of wind here for a divine ability, then that divine ability would become incredibly strong.' Su Ming stopped moving for a moment and did not continue onward. Instead, he spread his Atman outwards and covered the entire area.

His Atman instantly showed signs of shattering in the wind. However, since Su Ming was not too far away from it to begin with, that was why, several breaths before his Atman disappeared, he noticed a gigantic typhoon that was invisible to the naked eye floating ten thousand feet in the endless ocean of wind before him.

The typhoon was several hundreds of feet in size. Wind was continuously blowing out of the its center, and when it blew out, the ripples of relocation could even be felt in the wind that blew out.

"Is this the mysterious place you mentioned just now? It's an eye of a typhoon that serves as a natural relocation hole. This place is incredibly averse to divine senses. This close, people can somewhat sense it, but if they were far away, then it would be very difficult to discover such a thing.

"I didn't look into this place, but if you had told me earlier, then I would have been able to find some hints about it if looking for it intentionally. You then wouldn't have needed to spend so much effort in investigating it yourself. You... still don't trust me completely," the Duke of Crimson Flame said in Su Ming's mind.

Su Ming did not answer. When it came to things that concerned his life, he preferred to personally make certain of things, only then would he be completely at ease. He did not want to rely on others in this sort of matter.

At that moment, once Su Ming was certain that there was indeed a relocation hole in this place, killing intent shone in his eyes. Without any hesitation, he retreated swiftly, and as he moved along with the wind, his body moved faster than before when he charged towards the group of Heavenly Treasure Planet residents that had been on his tail.

"The will of autumn... stars now." Su Ming was practically moving like a flash of light. He charged forward like a sword that was about to be drawn out of its scabbard.

Before long, the two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet became the first to appear in the ocean of wind before Su Ming.

"He's here! How dare he turn back and fight against the two of us! He's just asking for death!"

"We don't have much time. Attack at full force! Execute the Arts of World Plane Realm and kill this person!"

The eyes of the two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet shone. Right then, they had the presence of World Plane Realm erupt forth from their bodies without any hesitation. That presence turned into a windstorm that swept through the ground. It crashed into the ocean of wind, and the mighty power of World Planes forced the ocean of wind to tumble backwards with a bang.

Chapter 794: Eradication

Bang!

The windstorm formed by the power of World Planes swept outwards in all directions and instantly covered the area around the spot where the two World Paragons had located Su Ming. The two of them were confident that as long as they worked together and used the power of World Planes, then no matter how fast their opponent was, once the windstorm reached him, he would be enveloped by their power.

This was only them activating their power of World Planes in its initial stage. As long as they could sweep Su Ming in it, then the only thing that would await him would be a destructive force formed by series of laws using the power of World Planes.

The ocean of wind around the area trembled because of that power and spread in all directions, but at the instant the wind spread out, Su Ming, who had been located by the World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet, disappeared.

As the power of World Planes spread out, Su Ming looked as if he had disappeared from within the area of those thousands of feet. The two World Paragons had no idea where he had left. At the instant they were momentarily stunned by it, a shrill scream of pain came from the distance.

"Not good."

The World Paragons' faces instantly changed. They were familiar with the person who had screamed. He was one of the cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm who had followed behind them.

Su Ming released his grip from the neck of a young man in blue robes some two hundred thousand feet behind the two World Paragons. That young man's originally handsome face was twisted at that moment, and he was no longer in human shape. He was as thin as a skeleton, as all his blood, flesh, essence, and even his life force had been sucked away by Su Ming.

"I can't use my powers to shift often, since I can't recover that power. I'll be using my Origin Essence to relocate you, and I'll use up even more of it if it's long distance." The Duke of Crimson Flame's calm voice traveled into Su Ming's mind. During the instant the two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet had used their power of World Planes just then, Su Ming had borrowed the Duke of Crimson Flame's divine ability and moved away from that place. He had leaped past tens of thousands of feet and landed where he was now.

He could not warp in the ocean of wind, but there was no problem for the execution of the Art to shift, which was only available for those in Plane Kalpa Realm.

Su Ming did not speak. He only moved. As killing intent filled his eyes, he charged forward and closed in on another cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm.

Shrill screams of pain continued ringing the air. The expressions of the two World Paragons in Heavenly Treasure Planet turned dark. They retreated swiftly and charged towards in the direction from which the screams of pain were coming.

However, before they could fly even ten thousand feet outwards, two screams of pain that seemed to have rang out at the same time came from their left and right. If they made their judgment based on the voices coming from the two directions, the two people should be ten thousand something feet away from each other.

"Damn it, he has a clone, or else he wouldn't be able to do this, killing two people that are ten thousand something feet away from each other at the same time. Even if he knows how to shift, he wouldn't be able to do this.

"Two directions, one with his clone, and the other with his real self. We... We have to part ways. I won't believe that he can kill two people who are ten thousand something feet away from each other with us being incapable of saving them.

"We'll be able to tell which is the clone when we use the power of World Planes. If you find his real self, immediately send word, and I will rush over swiftly, and vice versa."

The two World Paragons from Heavenly Treasure Planet split ways once they sent their thoughts to each other. One of them went to the left, and the other to the right, and both headed to spots from which the screams of pain had come from.

The one who flew to the left was an old man. There was anger on his face, but he was incredibly cautious. Mo Ang's bizarre manner of death still remained in his mind. As he charged forward, he saw Su Ming in the ocean of wind within the span of a few breaths.

At the instant the old man saw him, his power of World Planes erupted with a bang from his entire body. It formed a windstorm that swept through the area. Right then, the other World Paragon suddenly sent a low shout from ten thousand something feet away.

"This is where his real self is, make haste here!"

When the old man heard that shout, his pupils shrank, because when his power of World Planes erupted from his body, it swiftly enveloped Su Ming, who was just about to leave.

The old man sensed the clear feeling of Qi and blood leaving Su Ming's body the moment he was enveloped by the power of World Planes. That feeling and presence meant that this person was definitely not a clone, but his real self.

'What a sly person. I don't know what method he used to make people think that the one ten thousand something feet away is the real self, but in truth, this is the one that is real.'

The ocean of wind filled the area and the old man's field of vision was blocked. Even his divine sense was weakened. However, with his power of World Planes, he was certain that his senses would not be wrong.

"This is his real self, make haste here!" the old man shouted out lightly. He charged forward, and killing intent shone in his eyes. At the instant he was about to chase after Su Ming, a shrill scream of pain suddenly came from ten thousand something feet away.

There was an indescribable terror in that scream, as if that person had seen something unbelievable before his death. That voice even made the old man shudder violently.

Shock appeared on his face, because that voice did not belong to anyone else but his companion, the other World Paragon from Heavenly Treasure Planet!

"This... This is..."

A bang rang out in the old man's heart. That scream of pain was abruptly silenced. A ripple signifying death came from ten thousand something feet away, and it could only mean that his companion... had died.

'Could it be that the person there was his real self?'

At the instant a wave of terror born from the heart rose in the old man's body, the Su Ming in the area which he could sense with the power of his World Plane stopped moving and no longer fled. Instead, he turned around and looked at the old man coldly.

At the instant the two people's gazes met, the old man immediately saw Su Ming's body turn into an endless amount of shards, and they let out a sharp, shrill whistle as they charged towards him through the area of perception of his power of World Planes.

"Just what is going on? Which one is his real self?! Damn it, break!"

The old man took a few steps backwards. At that instant, as terror filled his entire body, he no longer thought about the expenditure of his power of World Planes. A blue wave of impact erupted from his body and tumbled outwards. An innumerable amount of shadows manifested within that blue wave. Those shadows let out enraged roars. From the distance, they looked like an army of millions, and their presence was so great that they could shock even the heavens.

Yet at the moment the old man's mind was in shock due to his companion's death, his heart was filled with terror because he could not discern just which Su Ming was the real one, and he activated his divine ability which he obtained in World Plane Realm, he felt a sharp stab of pain at the center of his brows.

That feeling of pain went into his heart and soul, and a black spot appeared at the center of his brows, as if he had been stung.

That pain surged into his mind and turned into an endless amount of booming sounds. It made the old man shudder and let out a scream of pain. Right then, his body started visibly melting at a rapid pace.

His Nascent Divinity flew out due to this sudden turn of events, but before he could see his surroundings clearly, the innumerable shards that were Su Ming crashed into the wave of impact from the old man's power of World Planes. Amid the booming sounds, several shards shot through, and with a speed akin to a bolt of lightning, they stabbed the old man's Nascent Divinity.

As those shards melted, the old man's Nascent Divinity shattered and turned into a countless glittering lights that scattered all over the place before they gathered into shards. Then, those shards gathered together. As they shone, Su Ming's body manifested in the air.

His face was pale, and he coughed up a mouthful of blood. However, the power of World Planes was incredibly thick in his body at that moment, and he gave others the feeling of a Lord of World Planes at first glance.

"The wave of impact from World Planes... I still face a considerable amount of difficulty in killing a World Paragon who executes the power of World Planes."

Su Ming wiped off the blood at the corners of his lips. He had been injured upon his attempt to kill the other, and this had been after he had made this setup. Otherwise, it would have been even more difficult for him to confront him.

"However, the more power of World Planes I absorb, the stronger my Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole become."

When Su Ming lifted his head, a person walked out from the ocean of wind before him. That person's appearance was the exact same as Su Ming's. However, when he approached, his body began changing swiftly. By the time he came to stop in front of Su Ming, that person had already turned into the Duke of Crimson Flame. The bald crane was standing smugly on his shoulder.

"There are two cultivators from Heaven Cultivation Realm remaining. Since they dared chase after me, then they must be prepared to give up their lives." Su Ming stepped into the ocean of wind. The Duke of Crimson Flame and the bald crane turned into two flowing streams of light and disappeared into Su Ming's body.

After a moment, an incredibly wretched scream came from within the ocean of wind. Located ten thousand feet away was the only cultivator of Heaven Cultivation Realm that had come for this venture. The middle-aged man's face was stark pale, and his heart was filled with terror.

'Demon! Evil spirit! He's not a human!'

The heart of the middle-aged cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm trembled. He gritted his teeth and fled in a frenzy. He had witnessed with his own eyes his companions dying one by one. And the scream of pain from the World Paragons had brought his terror to its peak. At that moment, he no longer had any other thoughts in his mind besides fleeing.

As he fled as if he had gone mad, loud booming came from the dark sky over Heavenly Treasure Planet. Along with those booms, a shrill whistle sliced through the sky. Soon after, one, two, three... several dozens, several hundreds of long arcs appeared high above.

Even the weakest among those hundreds of long arcs was at the initial stage of Heaven Cultivation Realm. There were even several dozens of those that exuded a powerful presence of World Plane Realm. They were naturally the first batch of pursuers that had sensed Su Ming from the galaxy and had chased after him.

For the rewards offered by the four Great True Worlds, they could slaughter everything. As for the cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm, in their eyes, even though their

chances were slim because there were World Paragons around, their numbers were many. Clearly, they were not in too much danger and that wanted criminal would definitely die. There was no possible way that he could survive. If that was the case, they would be in no danger, which was why they had naturally chased after Su Ming. Perhaps one of them would be lucky enough to have a sliver of a chance to run into the enemy, and from that, they would be able to obtain a serendipity.

"The reaction from the pearl is incredibly powerful! He's in the ocean of wind!"

"He's in that place filled with wind. He's right there. I can sense the wanted criminal's existence. "

"Haha, don't any of you try to snatch him from my hands! His life is mine!"

"Hmph. There's no certainty as to who will obtain that reward."

Hundreds of long arcs charged into Star Shattering Wind Ocean. Slicing through the air, they swiftly reached the place. The middle-aged Heaven Cultivation Realm cultivator that was rapidly fleeing through the ocean of wind was immediately filled with ecstatic joy once he saw this scene. However, right when this joy rose within him, he felt his speed suddenly increasing by a fold, and as he became faster, he felt as if he was floating.

Then came the intense pain. When he turned his head around, he saw a headless corpse falling to the ground while blood gushed out from that corpse's neck. He saw a figure by his own side that had appeared at some unknown point of time, and he was flying with that figure... as if he was being carried.

That corpse was his, and his head was flying through the air because it was being carried by Su Ming.

At the moment, before the middle-aged cultivator in Heaven Cultivator Realm's vision turned dark, the final thing he saw were the hundreds of long arcs in the sky elbowing each other to rush to the fore.

'Come. All of you will also feel my terror. I will wait for you...'

Chapter 795: I Will Become Famous Through This Battle

"Among the people coming to this place, you will have to pay special attention to one person," the Duke of Crimson Flame's said.

"If you coordinate your combat abilities with the Art of Swallowing Hollows Shadows Whole I taught you, you will be able to kill World Paragons, but only those in the initial stage of World Plane Realm. If you meet those in the middle stage of World Plane Realm, like Jing Nan Zi, you will be able to put a fight against them with your divine abilities, albeit with much difficulty. Even so, it'll be difficult for you to win. If you run into those who are in the later stage of World Plane Realm, you will definitely die.

"There are thirty-seven World Paragons among those people. Thirty-six of them are in the initial stage of World Plane Realm, but one of them is in the middle stage of World Plane Realm. You have to be careful of that person.

"He has the power to trap you, and if you are trapped, you will lose your mobility. When these hundreds of people come down on your head, you will not survive."

Su Ming stood in the ocean of wind and let go of the head in his hand. He looked up at the long arcs charging towards him from the sky. There was calmness in his eyes, but it was soon changing into murderousness.

"The rewards offered by the forces of power from the four Great True Worlds are incredibly tempting to those in Heaven Cultivation Realm and those in the initial stage of World Plane Realm, because they greatly desire World Stones. However, to the powerful warriors in the middle stage of World Plane Realm, there will be a force rejecting them if they used those World Stones that are not from their Essence of the World, and there are only a few of them to boot, as well.

"Those in the initial stage of World Plane Realm won't be bothered about this repulsion, because it's like comparing the light of fireflies to the bright light from a moon when World Paragons from the initial stage use their power of World Planes compared to those in the middle stage. That's why they can choose not to be bothered by it.

"Those in the middle stage of World Plane Realm are different. It would be fine for them if they had a lot of World Stones. However, the number of the World Stones in the reward is too few for them and it would bring no effect to them.

"That is why there is only one person in the middle stage of World Plane Realm. He must have his own reasons to come to this place," the Duke of Crimson Flame explained calmly.

"Are you saying that as time passes, there is a possibility that the four Great True Worlds will increase the rewards?" Su Ming retreated to the ocean of wind and sent those words to the duke in his heart.

"The possibility is great."

Su Ming did not continue speaking. His body disappeared into the ocean of wind. After a moment, long arcs stirred up endless ripples as they sliced through the air and rushed in.

Since too many people came to this place, the ocean of wind began to tremble. The numerous people could sense where Su Ming was. At that moment, once they rushed into the ocean of wind, they dashed to the region where Su Ming was from all directions while booming sounds echoed in the air.

Su Ming stood in the ocean of wind. He lifted his right hand and seized the air. The blood-red long spear immediately took shape. Once he grabbed it, a biting cold presence immediately spread out from his body.

He lifted his left hand and seized the air once again. A blood-red sword manifested in his hand. Once Su Ming held it in his hand, the biting cold presence from his body became even thicker.

With the sword in his left hand and the spear in his right, the crimson red of his robes and his long gray hair fluttering in the wind, Su Ming sneered coldly. When the hundreds of long arcs rushed into the ocean of wind, he did not move. As he looked at the incoming hundreds of long arcs, he felt wisps of presences locking down on his person.

"He's over there!"

"He's standing there and not moving, could he be scared silly?"

"He wants to borrow the power from the ocean of wind here, but he should not have thought about how that ocean of wind would weaken him at the same time it weakens us. There's no difference compared to the world outside."

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

The long arcs charged forward and got closer, but right at the moment they locked down on Su Ming, ripples suddenly spread out from his body. That was due to the Duke of Crimson Flame shifting once again under Su Ming's request.

With a loud whoosh, Su Ming vanished into the ripples. Once he disappeared, the hundreds of people who had locked down on him lost all trace of his presence.

"Hmm? He's gone?"

"We can't warp in the ocean of wind, but his action just now clearly indicated a warp. Could it be... that he has some treasure on him that allows him to warp?!"

"That's definitely the case. It's a bit troublesome, but he's alone here while there are hundreds of us chasing after him. Even if he warps, he can't escape. Besides, the sky has already been locked down. He can't escape!"

"That's right. It all depends on who's the lucky one to meet him in the ocean of wind. Haha, this is also a good thing. At least it means that we cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm have a possibility of running into him and killing him."

Once the hundreds of pursuers sent their thoughts to each other, they rapidly spread out and began a strict and careful search throughout the ocean of wind. To them, this was a hunt that held no possibility of failure and whose level of danger was not high.

And the rewards of which were very tempting.

Right then, Su Ming appeared in the ocean of wind. There were invisible flames burning around him. Those flames came from the Duke of Crimson Flame.

"I've enveloped your body with my divine sense. It can allow your presence to disappear from the Blood Identification Pearl's perception for six hours. Are you sure you won't use these six hours to flee but to kill in this place?" the Duke of Crimson Flame's voice asked, his voice echoing in Su Ming's head.

Su Ming did not speak. The ocean of wind obstructed vision and blocked all divine senses trying to cover the area, turning this place into a dark world. In this dark ocean of wind, Su Ming was like a hunter, and the hundreds of cultivators were his prey.

"There will be more pursuers. The only method for me to intimidate all those who will come after my life in the future is to use this battle and deliver a huge blow to all who come after me. I will kill until I become famous, kill until the world turns red.

"I must win this battle, and I must win spectacularly. This battle will be... the battle that will make me rise into power and fame in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence!

"I will become famous through this battle!"

Su Ming's eyes shone. Since the Blood Identification Pearls were unable to locate his presence during this short period of time, he appeared in the distance like a ghost. There was a long arc charging through the air and closing in on the area. Within that long arc was a middle-aged woman. She was thin, and her strength was at the peak of Heaven Cultivation Realm. When she came forward, black fog tumbled around her body. As it surrounded her, she looked incredibly ferocious.

She saw Su Ming rapidly approaching her from the dark ocean of wind right away, and ecstatic joy instantly appeared in her eyes.

"It... is him!"

The Blood Identification Pearl in her bosom instantly shone with a red light. The Duke of Crimson Flame's divine ability might be able make it so that it would be difficult for those blood red pearls to locate Su Ming, but if he came close to them, it would be impossible for the divine ability to completely hide his presence.

'He's not running away. I can't believe I'm able to run into such a chance. If I kill him, I'll be able to obtain the rewards.' Pleasantly surprised, the middle-aged woman lifted her right hand. Black fog tumbled about around her and turned into a tiger made of that same black fog. With a roar, it charged towards Su Ming.

"Die!"

"You're the one who's dying!" Su Ming let out a cold harrumph. His speed increased by several fold, and he crashed into the tiger of black fog.

Bang!

'Impossible! A cultivator in mere Earth Cultivation Realm can't possibly have this sort of speed!'

The middle-aged woman's pupils shrank. As shock surfaced in them, she retreated swiftly, because she could clearly feel the black tiger that was formed from her divine ability shattering from its core due to the crash just then.

Yet before she could retreat even a hundred feet backwards, a booming rang in the air once again. Su Ming appeared right in front of her at an indefinable speed. As she let out a fierce, ear-piercing roar, Su Ming flashed past her body.

A trail of blood was left by the blood red sword in his left hand as he took away with him the middle-aged woman's head.

"She didn't scream before she died. It's not enough to intimidate the others in the area."

Su Ming's expression was cold. He did not turn his head back, and neither did he stop. He charged into the distance. After a moment, a shrill scream of pain reverberated in the air. That sound traveled in all directions, and there was a wretched and disbelieving tone to that voice.

"Hmm? Two died?"

"It's just two people. They should be in the initial stage of Heaven Cultivation Realm. Hmph. That wanted criminal has a treasure that will allow him to warp. He must have run into two weaklings while fleeing."

"It's normal for people to die, but if I run into him, then the one who dies will be him."
The hundreds of people in the ocean of wind were completely unbothered. Instead, they charged towards the direction from which the screams of pain had come.

It was especially so for the thirty-seven World Paragons. Their expressions remained as calm as ever. They traveled the fastest, and at that moment, they were closing in rapidly from all directions.

After a moment, another shrill scream of pain rang in the air. Soon after, another three screams shot up in succession, echoing ceaselessly in the air. In fact, after the time it takes for an incense stick to burn, more than thirty screams of pain had rung out in the ocean of wind.

Those shrill screams of pain contained terror and shock before their owners' deaths, along with a deep wave of regret. It finally shocked all the pursuers in the ocean of wind.

"Thirty-one... Over thirty people actually died!"

"Only a little more than the time it takes for an incense stick to burn has passed, how could over thirty people have already been killed? And every single time we reached the spot, we only saw corpses. We could never find that wanted criminal."

"That person isn't in Earth Cultivation Realm!"

"But all those he killed are in the initial stage of Heaven Cultivation Realm. It's clear that his level of cultivation isn't really that high."

After an hour, as shrill screams of pain continued ringing without stop, Su Ming took a spin in the ocean of wind, and the long red spear rushed into the chest of a cultivator at the peak of Heaven Cultivation Realm while roaring like a crimson red, crazed dragon.

Bang!

The old cultivator in Heaven Cultivation Realm was ripped into pieces as his face filled with disbelief. His Nascent Divinity was also completely destroyed. The long blood-red spear flew out from his shattered body and traveled several thousands of feet farther through the air. Once Su Ming appeared in a flash and grabbed it, he disappeared into the ocean of wind along with the spear.

Soon after he left, there were whooshing sounds, and several dozens of people arrived. They saw the mangled corpse on the ground, and their expressions grew dark, their hearts were also filled with apprehension.

"Eighty-three people. He managed to kill eighty-three people within two hours!"

"He didn't run because he's treating himself as a hunter while looking at all of us as prey!"

After remaining silent for a moment, the dozens of people swiftly spread out and left. At the same time, amid the slaughter that lasted for two hours and the screams of pain echoing in the air, a heavy and bloody atmosphere pressed down on the ocean of wind.

No one said anything anymore towards the people who died. Once eighty something people had died within two hours, the derision and confidence of those still alive was shaken.

'Ninetieth!' Su Ming's robes were drenched in blood. A cold glare shone in his eyes as he moved around in the ocean of wind. He might seem calm, but in truth, he had already descended into a murderous frenzy.

'In this battle, I will make all my pursuers know that they must pay a price if they want to kill me!'

Chapter 796: A Name Colored in Blood

Bang!

There was a spot in the ocean of wind with incredibly powerful wind blades. As a body was shredded to pieces, many shards flew out from the corpse. Those shards rapidly gathered together in midair before they turned into Su Ming.

He took a few staggering steps forward. With a slightly pale face, he turned his head around and cast a glance at the shattered body behind him.

'You are the seventh World Paragon I killed after I left Crimson Flame Planet.'

Su Ming's eyes sparkled. The power of World Planes in his body was full of vitality. This power continued spreading through his body. Originally, with his level of cultivation, it would have been impossible for him to contain the power of World Planes within himself and it would have just vanish on its own.

However, the Duke of Crimson Flame's Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole was incredibly powerful. It could actually turn his body into a cage and lock the power of World Planes within, preventing it from dispersing, and he would be able to accumulate more and more of it as time went by.

"If you practice the Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole, nine states of repletion will appear. Each time you reach a state of repletion, it will mean that you will have to face a disaster. If you make it through that disaster, you will be able to break through.

"I've been observing your power of World Planes. You will need to devour ten more World Paragons before you reach the first state of repletion. At that time, your physical body will reach the boundaries of Heaven Cultivation Realm, and you will be able to touch the walls of Heaven Cultivation Realm separating you from World Plane Realm.

"If you can breakthrough, then your physical body will move into World Plane Realm." The Duke of Crimson Flame's voice reverberated in Su Ming's heart. Su Ming moved and disappeared into the ocean of wind to head towards his next target.

"Where are you?! Just where are you?!"

"Come out! You only know how to hide in the ocean of wind and ambush us! Don't you dare to come out and fight openly?!"

"Come out!"

Low roars echoed in the ocean of wind. When nearly a hundred people had died, quite a number of cultivators had wanted to leave as their hearts filled with shock. However, almost every single one of them who wanted to leave could not escape death.

It was as if that wanted criminal was a cruel, venomous snake staring at each of them from the shadows. The moment they lowered their guard the smallest bit, he would immediately attack and kill.

The screams of pain ringing in the air without stop filled most of the cultivators with terror. Too many... of their people had died. In fact, there were even World Paragons who had died, so all the cultivators in the ocean of wind begun to waver in their desire to chase down and kill Su Ming.

'It's almost four hours now, but I've never once met him. Not only does he have an Enchanted Treasure that allows him to warp, he also has a method to search and locate those around him.'

An old man in purple robes moved forward with a frown on his face. With each step he took, he would cover nearly a hundred thousand feet. With that sort of speed, it was impossible that he would be unable to even see Su Ming once in four hours.

The only explanation for that was that the other knew about his location beforehand.

'Interesting. I'd like to see just how long you will be able to hide.'

The old man was naturally the one the Duke of Crimson Flame had warned Su Ming to be careful of, the only cultivator in the middle stage of World Plane Realm among the pursuers.

Some hints of the old man's strength could be guessed based on Jing Nan Zi's show in the past. After all, Jing Nan Zi was also a cultivator in the middle stage of World Plane Realm.

As Su Ming continued killing, more than a hundred people who had rushed into the ocean of wind four hours ago had died. At the instant the thought of fleeing appeared in the remaining people's hearts, booming sounds suddenly echoed in the sky.

Once they rang out, long arcs appeared high above and charged towards the ocean of wind while stirring up loud whistles in the air. That was the second batch of people who had come for Su Ming's life in Western Ring Nebula. There were around five hundred long arcs, and among them were forty odd people in the initial stage of World Plane Realm.

The sounds of air being ripped apart spread through the entire Heavenly Cultivation Planet. The arrival of those five hundred something people caused the ocean of wind to tremble viciously, as if it was about to collapse.

"Haha, we came on time! That wanted criminal hasn't been killed yet! The reward is mine!"

"If he could last until now, then he is definitely not in Earth Cultivation Realm. But there's no way he'll be able to survive. It'll just depend... on under whose hands he'll die!" As those five hundred something long arcs charged forward and the people shouted among each themselves, they rushed into the ocean of wind.

Bang!

The sound shook the air in all directions, causing the wind in the ocean of wind to freeze for a moment. Clearly, it was barely hanging on under the mighty pressure caused by the five hundred something people.

The people who had been previously filled with fear due to Su Ming's slaughter no longer fled. Instead, as their eyes sparkled, they changed direction and joined the fray of the people trying to hunt and kill him once again.

'The Duke of Crimson Flame's divine sense will hide my presence for two more hours. Since another batch arrived... then I will kill to my heart's content.' A red glow appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He disappeared once again into the ocean of wind.

Soon after, screams of pain began to echo once again. Those screams rose and fell, and all the cultivators who ran into Su Ming could not escape death. He did not even

bother about those World Paragons, his targets were mostly those in Heaven Cultivation Realm.

113th, 114th, 115th!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The wind in the ocean of wind tumbled back, and a part of the ocean started showing signs of falling apart. Su Ming fell back. Blood trickled out of the corners of his mouth. Not far from him were three people swiftly rushing over.

The presence of World Plane Realm erupted from their entire bodies, for all of these people were World Paragons.

Yet the moment their divine abilities closed in and they locked down the area to attack Su Ming together, he laughed coldly. Ripples spread out from his body, and he disappeared in the blink of an eye.

The three World Paragons' faces were incredibly dark. Without exchanging a single word, they swiftly parted ways and started searching for Su Ming once again.

About ten thousand feet away from that spot, Su Ming appeared in a flash. Killing intent shone in his eyes, and he headed off into another direction.

152nd, 157th, 163rd! Heads flew into the air, and it did not matter whether it was men or women, all of the people Su Ming killed shared two traits.

One, before they died, they would scream in an incredibly shrill manner.

Two, even if their heads were torn into shreds, they would remain in the air, and they were scattered in various parts of the ocean of wind. The wind could sweep up their corpses but could not move the heads.

Su Ming had left his power in those heads to keep them in place.

He had already descended into a killing frenzy. His killing sword hummed, and other people's blood was dripping off his long spear. His robes were dyed completely in crimson red.

Su Ming lifted his head and shouted out, "I will let you know the price of chasing after me in this battle! I will definitely win this!"

Once his voice spread through the entire ocean of wind, they delivered his declaration of war to all the cultivators in the land.

His roar was heard by all the six-seven hundred cultivators in the ocean of wind at that moment. They also sensed the will to fight in his cries. That will to fight shook the sky and earth, and it made the howling of the wind seem as if it was echoing him and roaring alongside.

The sky was dark, but in the mid of that darkness, as Su Ming shouted, the 163 heads of the people he had killed flew higher up. All the faces were different, but they all had expressions of shock. At that moment, waves of thick aura of death erupted violently from within them.

Those human heads danced in midair. Under the control of Su Ming's power, they were swept together in the air above the ocean of wind and turned into a whirlwind of human heads.

The whirlwind rotated as it howled. There was no shocking impetus coming from it, and neither was there any awe-inspiring presence that could cause the weather to change. However, that whirlwind formed as those 163 human heads continued rotating about was filled with a bloody, intimidating might that filled the hearts of all those who saw it with shock, and stilled their breathing for a moment.

That was intimidation, pure, plain intimidation. It was a blow Su Ming struck to the hearts and minds of all his pursuers.

He was telling everyone that he had already killed 163 of them, and these people were just the beginning. He would continue killing... as long as they continued trying to hunt him down.

"This... This is... nearly two hundred heads! He actually managed to kill this many people?!"

"That is Sir Chen Fu, he's a World Paragon, and he was killed?!"

"163 human heads, and three of them are World Paragons, just what level of cultivation does this person have?"

An uproar rose in the ocean of wind. The six-seven hundred people were filled with shock when they saw the human heads whirlwind in the sky, and at the same time, reverence rose within them towards Su Ming, who had done all of this.

"Their killer is Mo Su!" A low roar echoed in the world. That was Su Ming's voice. It spread in all directions and fused together with the booming sounds from the human head whirlwind. When those sounds spread out, it gave those who heard it a false impression that their bodies were sticky, as if they had been covered in blood.

"Mo Su, his name is Mo Su."

"The criminal wanted by the four Great True Worlds is known as Mo Su!"

"This person is definitely a World Paragon, or else he would have been unable to do this. World Paragon Mo Su, if he manages to escape this battle, then his name will definitely spread through Western Ring Nebula." The hundreds of people's voices fused together into buzzing sounds that echoed through the ocean of wind.

In a corner of the ocean was the old man in purple robes who was already in the middle stage of World Plane Realm. He lifted his head and looked at the human head whirlwind in the sky. A grave expression appeared on his face for the first time. He had been angry before, but now, his heart was in shock.

The World Paragons who had already moved into World Plane Realm all sported dark expressions on their faces. They did not care about how many cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm had died, but once they saw the three heads that belonged to World Paragons in the human head whirlwind, all of them fell silent.

They were forced to accept the fact that the person wanted by the four Great True Worlds was very strong, incredibly strong!

"So what if he's very strong?! He's still just one person!"

"That's right, we've already fought against him to this extent, there's no possibility for us to retreat anymore. It's rare that the four Great True Worlds offer a reward. If we miss this chance, who knows how many tens of thousands of years we'll have to wait for it to happen again."

"Besides, he might have killed many people, but he only killed three World Paragons. From this, we can tell that even if he wants to kill World Paragons, it's not easy for him."

"Find him, kill him, and get the reward!"

"Kill him!"

Most of the near seventy World Paragons spread around the ocean of wind chose to continue. They charged towards the direction from which Su Ming's voice had come at their full speed.

However, the cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm were shaken by Su Ming's crazed slaughter. The hundred something bloody heads in the whirlwind made most of them choose to retreat.

This was not a battle they could participate in, and that Mo Su was also not someone they could use to obtain a serendipity.

Before they came, they were ignorant due to their delight. Now, the terror of reality filled their hearts with trepidation. The price for that change was heavy. It was enough for them to remember it for life, as well as the name written in blood that came attached to it - Mo Su.

Chapter 797: Nine Swords

However, not all cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm chose to leave. There were still some that did not choose to retreat. Instead, they followed behind the World Paragons and watched from the distance. They were still a little unwilling to admit defeat.

Even if they knew that they were weak, their greed made them ignore their rationale. They were like leopards watching a tiger and a lion fight, but were still lingering around in the area because waiting for a chance that might appear, a chance where both would be heavily wounded.

This was the path of cultivation - to kill, to seize, and to snatch!

They were cultivating their Lives in this path of cultivation.

Humans will live through their lives in many different manners and different stages. There were all sorts of people, and among these six-seven hundred people were nearly a hundred people who had this sort of thought to lurk around and watch.

However, it did not matter whether it was these cultivators or the World Paragons, none of them knew that this slaughterfest had not even reached its halfway point based on Su Ming's plan.

His plan was still far from its peak. As of then, he had just cast his net. The time had not come for him to pull the net back.

"I need you to shift," Su Ming said flatly in the depths of the ocean of wind.

At the instant he spoke, ripples appeared around him, and he vanished abruptly.

"You have an hour left. An hour later, I will be unable to hide you from being located by the Blood Identification Pearls. You... will have to do your best and survive."

As the Duke of Crimson Flame's voice reverberated in the air, Su Ming appeared tens of thousands of feet away. Almost the moment he appeared, his body started withering away rapidly.

His arms, legs, torso, and head were reduced to mere skin and bones within an instant. Soon after, with a bang, Su Ming's body was torn into shreds and turned into endless shards that blended into the wind.

"Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole..." Only when he turned into shards and left into the distance that Su Ming's faint murmur spread faintly through the area.

Bang!

"Who is it?! Who's the one who ambushed me?! Get out here!"

A roar rang in the air, and an old World Paragon was seen covered in blood. All his power of World Planes spread out from his body, causing wind to stir and clouds to surge in the area around him. A layer of lightning bolts sliced through the sky with loud thunderous booms, and the people could hear it even in the distance.

However, not even a second passed after the lightning had appeared, a shrill roar that was filled with unwillingness to admit defeat echoed in the ocean of wind.

"Mo Su—" The voice was cut off before it could say anything else.

This caused the faces of all World Paragons in the ocean of wind to turn incredibly grave. In fact, some of them even stopped moving.

"Progenitor Lei Shan... That was Progenitor Lei Shan's voice just now. He has power that is close to the peak of the initial stage of World Plane Realm, and once he activates the power of World Planes, he is incredibly strong, he's..."

"Progenitor Lei Shan has been killed!"

In the mid of the people's shock, the many shards that were Su Ming swam in the ocean of wind. Those shards were incredibly damaged. Their color was slightly dull, but their speed was even faster than before.

The spot where the shards had been previously was a wreck. There were flesh and blood splattered all over the place as well as a shard that was the size of a palm. It stood erect on the ground, unmoving.

This was not the only place where such a shard could be found. In truth, whenever Su Ming killed a World Paragon, he would leave behind a shard like this. That shard was formed by his Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole.

That last hour was rapidly flowing away. The World Paragons charged forward and continuously searched for Su Ming in the ocean of wind. In fact, there were even a few World Paragons that were not searching alone, but were hunting in groups. Their speed

as they tried searching for Su Ming might be much slower, but if they ran into him, their chances of winning would be much greater.

After a moment, another furious roar came from all directions, and a loud bang soon shook the sky and earth. That loud bang surpassed all sounds from before, even causing the sky to tremble before it. The ocean of wind on the ground tumbled backwards to reveal a vast and spacious region.

In that spacious region was a man's body in the mid of exploding. The resulting destructive power swept out in all directions, and fear crept into the hearts of all who saw it.

"Self-destruction... He was actually forced to self-destruct!"

"Just what skills does this Mo Su have?! Damn it, I can't sense his presence at all! How can we search for him?! How can we even kill him!"

"Self-destruction..."

Thousands of feet away from that area where the explosion occurred was a large amount of invisible shards tumbling backwards, blown nearly a thousand feet away. Only after traveling this far did they slow down. Those shards immediately gathered together to turn into Su Ming.

He coughed up a large amount of blood, then lifted his head and wiped away the blood from the corners of his mouth while looking at the region where the explosion had occurred.

'He would rather self-destruct than be devoured. This person's reaction time was the fastest among all that I've seen.' Su Ming narrowed his eyes. Then with one move, he withered away once again and turned into numerous shards that charged into the ocean of wind.

Another, and another, and yet another!

In a short span of a few moments, three roars echoed in the air, and three heads rushed into the human head whirlwind in midair. This meant that three World Paragons had died in this short amount of time.

These were World Paragons, not cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm. They were Lords of World Planes, and they were people who stood at that peak of any cultivation planet. They were incredibly hard to kill, but now, in the ocean of wind within Heavenly Treasure Planet, nearly ten of them had died.

There were even three that self-destructed.

This sort of slaughter caused the hearts of the World Paragons in the ocean of wind to tremble violently. In fact, as they moved forward, they began to slow down. This dark ocean of wind was no longer a serendipity they could obtain without lifting a finger, but was instead an ancient, ferocious beast that had its mouth opened wide to devour them.

They could not see Mo Su, could not sense his presence. Only when they were close could they sense him, but every single person who noticed him would either self-destruct or die. This filled their hearts with fear and shock, and it was difficult for them to continue.

Yet at the instant the thought of retreating rose within all the World Paragons, the cover the duke had on Su Ming that was supposed to last for six hours vanished. It disappeared earlier, when there was still the time it takes for an incense stick to burn left.

"I can't continue maintaining the cover. There's an external force interfering with my abilities... Su Ming, the four Great True Worlds... have come."

When the Duke of Crimson Flame's sigh reached Su Ming's heart, the shards gathered together, and Su Ming's body was revealed. His face was pale, and there was blood at the corners of his mouth. However, the power of World Planes that spread out from his body was incredibly thick. This was the presence Su Ming possessed after he had devoured ten or so Lords of World Planes.

More accurately speaking, this was his physical body's presence!

"I can sense it. I'm already touching that wall of the Heaven Cultivation Realm separating me from World Plane Realm that you spoke of, albeit only lightly. If I devour one more person, I'll be able to touch that wall clearly."

Su Ming shook his head. At the instant his body showed up, he swiftly retreated to the area where the eye of the typhoon was in the depths of the ocean of wind.

Almost at the instant the Duke of Crimson Flame's Art disappeared from Su Ming's body, all the Blood Identification Pearls the World Paragons in the ocean of wind held erupted with a powerful red light. At the same time, Su Ming's presence became incredibly distinct within all the World Paragons' hearts.

They could easily lock onto his location. This feeling was akin to a blind man closing his eyes and opening them to find that, suddenly, he had regained his sight.

"Hmm? I can see Mo Su's location. This is... Haha! This is the heavens helping me! Mo Su, I'd like to see how you'll counterattack now!"

"That Mo Su used some sort of Art to hide his presence just then. Now, that the Art has clearly lost its effect, his presence is incredibly clear. Haha! This time, he has nowhere to hide."

"Revealing himself is the same as him having both his legs broken. As long as I'm careful of that strange Art of his and not get close to him, that Mo Su will not be dangerous. When the others fight against him, I will have my chance."

The reveal of Su Ming's presence caused all the World Paragons who had wanted to retreat to instantly become pleasantly surprised. They started charging towards the spot where Su Ming was at full speed from all directions with incredible precision.

They had been oppressed for too long. That previous feeling of being blind caused almost all of them to use their full strength once they were able to locate him. However, no one noticed that there were thirteen dull, negligible shards on the ground in thirteen regions within the ocean of wind. Each of which had been left behind by Su Ming.

Each of the spots where Su Ming had left behind a shard was a spot where he had killed a World Paragon.

Within each of the shards was a hint of Su Ming's presence of life.

Almost at the same time the World Paragons in the area started charging towards the spot where Su Ming was, shocking booms rang out from high above. Those sounds continued without stop, making it look like huge waves had been stirred up in the dark sky. This strange sight immediately caught many people's attention.

At that moment, a mighty pressure descended from the sky. As ripples spread out in the galaxy beyond Heavenly Treasure Planet, large bronze ancient swords manifested from them, as if the swords had torn through the galaxy itself.

The first to appear were the tips of the ancient swords. Black bolts of lightning were swimming by their edges. In the span of a few breaths, sword after sword appeared in their complete form, and a vast, mighty pressure instantly covered the entire Heavenly Treasure Planet.

There were nine gigantic ancient bronze swords in total. They floated in the galaxy and surrounded Heavenly Treasure Planet. On each of those swords were thousands of people who came to suppress the Barren Lands of Divine Essence from the forces of power within the four Great True Worlds.

Many of those who stood at the tip of the swords revealed themselves to be in the middle stage of World Plane Realm once their power spread out.

The four Great True Worlds had arrived!

At the instant the nine ancient swords appeared, one person flew out from the tip of each of the ancient swords. There were nine people in total. As they stood in midair, golden light shone about their bodies, and there was an endless amount of golden hoops surrounding them before turning into nine miniature versions of the ancient swords that were several hundreds of feet long. Just like how Jing Nan Zi possessed the blood red coffin as a True Guard, the True Guards that flew out of the ancient bronze sword also possessed similar Enchanted Treasures.

The nine swords sliced through the galaxy, stirring up piercing howls. With a whoosh, they charged towards Heavenly Treasure Planet. In the span of a breath, they shot through the layer of wind at the highest point of the planet before reaching the sky and causing Heavenly Treasure Planet to tremble violently. As the planet shook, the nine long arcs that were the swords closed in on the ocean of wind.

This might have seemed to have occurred slowly, but in truth, it happened in the blink of an eye. At the same time the people in the ocean of wind noticed the mighty pressure spreading out in the sky, they saw the nine long arcs arriving.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nine consecutive booms shook the ground. The nine ancient swords shot into the ocean of wind, embedding themselves into the ground.

Chapter 798: Earthen Script

"Those who practice the Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole will go through nine states of repletion and nine disasters before they can ascend to the state of hollow and enter sainthood.

"You will also gain nine divine abilities that you will be able to execute with this Art. The first style of these nine divine abilities is known as Earthen Script. You will write your script underground, and this is known as... Grave!

"When you reach your first state of repletion, you will be able to use this Art to attack. Once you get through your disaster, you can turn the earth into dirt, and write a script that will form a grave."

Su Ming stood at the core of the ocean of wind. Several thousands of feet behind him was the eye of the typhoon.

While he stood there, he lifted his head to look at the nine long arcs that were descending from the sky. At that moment, the divine ability the Duke of Crimson Flame had told him he could use when he gave him the Art of Swallowing Hollow Shadows Whole appeared in his head.

'Right now, I can somewhat be considered to have reached my first state of repletion. I should be able... to use the Art of Earthen Script.' A freezing glare appeared in Su Ming's eyes. In truth, he had been making detailed preparations to cast this Art of Earthen Script since much earlier.

All he was waiting for was to reach his first state of repletion, and he would be able to cast it.

At that moment, violent tremors came from the ground beneath the ocean of wind. When the nine swords hit the ground, it shattered with a bang. Even the rotating gusts of violent wind fell backwards in all directions. As for the human head whirlwind Su Ming had made, it fell apart and scattered once one of those swords shot through it.

Once the ground trembled nine times, besides the wind in the core of the ocean of wind, all the other wind crashed into each other and disappeared without a trace under the great tremors and impact.

When the ocean of wind disappeared, a wide and spacious region revealed itself, besides the core in the depths where the wind still howled loudly. No one's field of vision was blocked any longer. They could also spread out their divine senses. But what caused the hearts of all the cultivators in the place to tremble, what forced them to stop moving one after another, and what brought expressions of respect and submission to their faces were the nine ancient swords that had stabbed the ground around the core of the ocean of wind.

The nine ancient swords seemed to have surrounded the core of the ocean of wind, forming a hoop.

"True Guards..." The cultivators around the area fell silent, mixed feelings hidden in their eyes.

Bang!

Nine bangs rang out at the same time, and large cracks appeared on the nine ancient swords. Once they shattered into countless shards, nine people were revealed sitting cross-legged within them.

Those nine people stood up at the same time. As they did so, the swords' shards that fell around them gathered together swiftly. As cracking sounds reverberated in the air, nine sets of armor formed on their bodies.

The bronze armor shone with an enchanting light on their bodies. There was also a lot of bumps that were runic symbols on that armor, filling it with a mysterious air.

There were men and women among the nine people. The oldest was an old man, and the youngest was a young man. They were all similar, though, due to their aloof expressions and hint of disgust in their eyes.

"The True Guards will now capture the criminal. All of you wait here. You are not allowed to leave," a red-haired old man said, and the mighty pressure that belonged to those in the middle stage of World Plane Realm spread out from one of the nine people. As his voice echoed in the air, it formed a mighty pressure, and along with the group's status as True Guard, it caused the World Paragons in the area to lower their heads in silence.

In the face of the powerful forces from the True Worlds keeping a lookout over the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, these felons did not dare resist.

The old True Guard seemed to be used to the submissive attitude from the people around him. He turned around and instantly rushed into the core of the ocean of wind. The other eight people also took a step forward and disappeared into the ocean of wind.

"Based on Reverend Yin Sheng's will, we can ignore the Radix Planet's orders since this person appeared first in Western Ring Nebula and since Crimson Flame Planet belongs to Western Ring Nebula, which is coincidentally, where the True Guards from True Sacred Yin World are on the lookout. If we can catch this person alive... it will be the best!"

"He has secrets that the Reverend needs to obtain. However, if we can't capture him alive, then since the Reverend won't be able to obtain his secrets, then we are not to let the other people from the other three True Worlds obtain it, either. We will have to kill him."

"If the Reverend had not put a chokehold on the rewards, then perhaps the lure would have been more than a few World Stones and someone stronger from the criminals than those in the initial stage of World Plane Realm would have been tempted. All of this is because the Reverend is worried that the person will be killed beforehand, and as a result, this chance has been created for us. We will prioritize catching him alive in this fight!"

At the instant the nine moved into the ocean of wind, they immediately sent word to each other. They might be True Guards, but they were residents of True Sacred Yin World before they were guards. That was why they would first obey True Sacred Yin World's commands.

At the instant the nine True Guards rushed into the ocean of wind, killing intent flashed in Su Ming's eyes as he stood at the core of the place. He sucked in a deep breath, and once he sat down cross-legged, he formed a seal with both his hands, then placed his hands on his knees before closing his eyes.

"It's time to draw the net in. True Guards in the middle stage of World Plane Realm... Duke of Crimson Flame, if I can devour a person, can I rush through the first state of repletion and have my physical body head into World Plane Realm?"

"If you can execute the complete Art of Earthen Script, you will have a chance to kill a powerful warrior in the middle stage of World Plane Realm. But now, you are just in a state of repletion and have not gone through the disaster. You can only execute the hand seal for Earthen Script. You can't devour them."

"I want to try. If I succeed, it will be for the best, but if I fail, then detonate the essence that was formed after the death of the mighty cultivator that was sealed in this planet and shift me to the eye of the typhoon to leave. Turn this place into a warning for all those who pursue me."

"Very well. I've already made all the preparations. I'm now able to detonate the sealed essence in this planet at any time I want." As the Duke of Crimson Flame's calm voice echoed in Su Ming's mind, he lifted his hands slowly.

At the instant he did so, the area beyond the core of the ocean of wind was immediately deprived of wind. Nine of the thirteen shards Su Ming had left behind in that vast and spacious land instantly shone with a piercing light.

Besides these nine spots, there were nine other spots with shards in the dark core of the ocean of wind. Bright light was also shining on those shards at that moment.

While seated, Su Ming lifted his right hand and moved it high over his left hand. Then, when he formed a seal with his hand, he pushed it swiftly against the ground. Immediately, the ground in the ocean of wind let out a bang. The nine shards outside let out a shrill buzzing and turned into nine long arcs that charged to the core of the ocean of wind.

The buzzing instantly attracted the attention of the cultivators beyond the core. When they looked over, they saw nine shards in the form of long arcs charging forth. In the blink of an eye, they went into the ocean of wind.

"Those are..."

"Each of those places were the spots in which the World Paragons had died. Could it be that Mo Su has prepared this beforehand?"

"This must definitely be some divine ability."

None of them alerted the True Guards. Once they noticed it, they looked towards the ocean of wind with bright eyes that shone with attentiveness.

At the instant those nine shards rushed into the ocean of wind, the four shards inside the ocean also flew up at the same time. Because of that, all thirteen shards charged towards the spot where Su Ming was from all directions.

At that moment, the nine True Guards were traveling at an incredibly fast pace towards Su Ming. In the blink of an eye, they were already not too far away from him. Nine waves of mighty pressure spread out at the same time, turning into an Art that was akin to a cage before that pressed down on Su Ming with loud booming sounds.

The True Guards could see Su Ming sitting cross-legged. Right then, he opened his eyes. He sensed the nine people closing in, and upon lifting his left hand, he pressed his palm against the center of his brows.

At that moment, Su Ming had his right palm pressed flat against the ground and his left hand at the center of his brows. The light in his eyes was rapidly turning dark, and even the ripples of his life seemed to have come to a state where they had almost stopped. It was as if he was rapidly dying.

As Su Ming performed this action, the thirteen shards that were charging forth through the ocean of wind became even faster and shone even brighter. Yet the nine True Guards had already closed in on Su Ming. As all of them formed a seal with their hands, nine rays of different colored light erupted from their bodies.

The nine rays of light intertwined with each other in midair, as if they were weaving something. They turned into a nine-colored net that swiftly closed in on Su Ming. By the looks of it, the True Guards seemed to want to catch him with that net.

"You can't escape!"

A cold harrumph came from one of the nine people. The net was already less than two hundred feet away from Su Ming, destroying all the wind that came in contact with it. In fact, cracks would appear in the air wherever the net went through, as if it had been forcefully pushed apart.

When Su Ming saw that the net was about to fall on him, veins popped up on his face and he swiftly lifted his head.

"Earthen Script!"

At the instant Su Ming shouted those two words, his body shattered, but he did not turn into shards. Instead, he was like the fine grains of sand on the ground. He looked as if he was a stone statue that had shattered. The dirt on the ground swept up his body and rushed towards the old man that was the closest to Su Ming of the nine people.

At the same time, the thirteen shards charging over with a loud whistle rushed towards the old man at an extreme speed as well.

"You're overestimating yourself. I'll hold him back. All of you control the sealing net and catch him alive!" The old man let out a cold harrumph, and the power of World Planes erupted with a bang from his body.

A faint golden wave of impact swept outwards in all directions from the old man as his power of World Planes erupted. In the blink of an eye, that wave of impact covered an area of ten thousand feet.

Within that ten thousand feet, everything was colored by a faint sheen of gold, both living things and everything else. This form of control over the power of World Planes was the hallmark of those who had moved into the middle stage of World Plane Realm. All laws in the world and all the Origin Essence was forcefully expelled in that area. The only thing remaining was the laws that would be formed... once the old man spoke!

"Within my Void Space, if I say you will be injured, then you will be injured!" The old man swung his arm, then lifted his right hand and pointed at Su Ming, who had turned into earth and was charging towards him.

"Get hurt! Get hurt! Get hurt!"

A large part of the earth that was Su Ming shattered. In the blink of an eye, half of it disintegrated, while the remaining half turned into a face in midair. That face belonged to Su Ming. A weakened look showed up on his face, but madness soon covered it.

"Earthen Script!"

With that one roar, Su Ming's speed instantly increased by several fold. The thirteen shards that were swiftly coming from outside shot through the region covered by the golden light, and in the blink of an eye, they appeared right behind the old man.

"Hmm?" This sudden scene caused the old man's pupils to shrink, because it was difficult for his power of World Planes to stop this change within Su Ming. However, before he could execute his divine ability again...

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Several banging sounds reverberated in the sky and earth. The earth that was Su Ming covered the old man's entire body and turned into a hump on the ground that looked... like a grave!

The thirteen shards closed in and entered the grave. As they gathered rapidly, they grouped together... to form a tombstone!

A picture swiftly drew itself on that tombstone. There was a person in that picture, and it was the old True Guard.

1. State of hollow (Kong): A concept in Taoism/Daoism. It comes before the state of emptiness (Wu). You have to reach the state of hollow to get to the state of emptiness: A psychological state of mind characterized by simplicity, quietness, patience, frugality, restraint, and lack of worldly desires.

Chapter 799: Famous Through One Battle

However, that face was slightly incomplete and faint. It was not very clear.

Anyone who looked at it could only vaguely see the old man's face rife with disbelief and shock, but it was difficult for this hump on the ground to gain corporeal form. It remained in a state where it continued shifting between illusion and reality.

Bang!

The tombstone shattered, and the hump crumbled. Once Su Ming's body gathered together, he coughed up a huge mouthful of blood with a pale face. An expression of pity that the Art did not work appeared on his face.

As the hump fell apart, the body of the old True Guard inside was revealed. In just those short few breaths, the old man had become much thinner, and his eyes had sunk into his face deeply. In fact, even his power of World Planes had been reduced by a third.

At the same time shock appeared in his eyes, there was also anger and lingering fear.

'What is this divine ability?! It's clearly incomplete. If this Art was completed, then its might would have been incredibly terrifying. This person... cannot be captured alive. He must be killed!'

The sight of Su Ming executing Earthen Script where he covered the old man and turned himself into a grave not only shocked the old man, but also made the pupils of the other eight people shrink. To them, this strange Art definitely did not belong to any of the divine abilities from the four Great True Worlds.

"The alien race's Art. This is... the alien race's Art!"

Just as someone from among the eight said these words, the nine-colored net expanded endlessly before shrinking swiftly towards Su Ming so that it could trap him within.

At that moment, ripples immediately spread out from Su Ming's retreating body. Those ripples instantly covered him, so he disappeared from the nine people's eyes with a hum, right at the instant he was to be trapped by the net.

"Shifting!"

As the nine people's expressions changed, they immediately noticed that Su Ming had appeared right at the core of the ocean of wind, which was thousands of feet away from them, and also where the eye of the typhoon was.

"After him!"

The nine people moved and turned into nine long arcs that charged towards Su Ming, who was at the eye of the typhoon thousands of feet away. These people could close the distance of several thousands of feet within a single breath.

Yet almost at the instant they begun to charge over, Su Ming, who had appeared beside the eye of the typhoon, took a step in while withstanding the powerful gusts of wind in the area. Once he walked in, he turned his head around and cast a glance at the nine incoming people. There was still blood at the corners of his lips, which he had not wiped off because he did not have time. When he turned his head around to look, a freezing glare shone in his eyes.

"Relocation hole? Damn it! Why is there a relocation hole here?!"

"Absolutely do not let him escape! We can't capture him alive, we must kill him!"

The nine people were True Guards and also powerful warriors in the middle stage of World Plane Realm. Their knowledge of the world was naturally extraordinary. At that moment, once they saw Su Ming's action, they immediately saw the strange properties of the eye of the typhoon.

"I've prepared a huge gift for all of you."

As Su Ming laughed coldly, he moved his body completely into the eye of the typhoon. As his body became obscure, the ground of the entire Heavenly Treasure Planet suddenly started trembling violently.

Bang!

A pillar of air about tens of thousands of feet thick shot up from a spot in the ground. When the entire Heavenly Treasure Planet trembled once more, the second pillar of air that was tens of thousands of feet thick rose up from the ground.

The wave of impact and the destructive presence that was formed by these pillars of air swept through all the world, causing the nine True Guards' expressions to change abruptly. The ground collapsed beyond the spot where Su Ming was rapidly disappearing into the eye of the typhoon, and a pillar of light that brought with it a destructive presence erupted swiftly.

At the instant the pillar of light shot into the air, the nine True Guards retreated without any hesitation. One of them had slowed down a little, and he was enveloped by that pillar of light. He did not even have a chance to struggle before his entire body and armor were reduced to ashes.

His body and soul were destroyed.

"The essence of the member of the alien race! This is the essence left behind after the member of the alien race sealed in Heavenly Treasure Planet disappeared. He... He's indeed the source of the change in Crimson Flame Planet! He actually released the seal in Heavenly Treasure Planet as well!"

As the eight people retreated in shock, booming sounds rang continuously from various locations in Heavenly Treasure Planet. Pillars that shook the sky and earth rushed into the air. The ripples they formed destroyed the earth and sky wherever they went.

Thankfully, there were no mortals in Heavenly Treasure Planet. There were only cultivators there, or else their lives would have definitely been destroyed if such a change happened in a cultivation planet that was filled with spiritual aura.

As for the cultivators, they would always either survive or be weeded out by the universe itself. From the moment they stepped into the path of cultivation, they had to be ready to either kill or be killed.

The booming continued without stop. Su Ming was within the pillar of air, at that moment. Due to the existence of the eye of the typhoon and the Duke of Crimson Flame's control over the pillar of air, he did not suffer any impact. His body was swiftly fading out, and at the moment he was about to be relocated, the tips of nine ancient bronze swords that stopped beyond Heavenly Treasure Planet suddenly shone with a brilliant light. The flowing streams of light swimming at the edges of the swords shone especially brilliantly.

This was the True Guards on the ancient bronze swords receiving the divine thoughts from the eight True Guards in Heavenly Treasure Planet. They were to no longer thinking about catching Su Ming alive, but were to changing the plan to executing him.

If they destroyed the entire Heavenly Treasure Planet, then it would be the same as them destroying all the lives in the planet, and naturally, they would also be able to kill Su Ming.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nine swords. Nine waves of sword aura that were several hundreds, thousands, or tens of thousands of li long shot out from the ancient bronze swords at the same time and charged into Heavenly Treasure Planet. Their target... was the eye of the typhoon where Su Ming was in the ocean of wind.

As a wave of sword aura shot through Heavenly Treasure Planet, it crashed into the essence the Duke of Crimson Flame had stirred up. A loud bang that could destroy the world erupted forth, and then, a part of Heavenly Treasure Planet shattered right before everyone's eyes.

Booming sounds continued echoing in the galaxy without end, while Heavenly Treasure Planet continued crumbling. Waves of sword aura rammed into the eye of the typhoon. They crushed the pillars of air, crushed the eye of the typhoon, and instantly blasted a huge hole in the region where the eye of the typhoon was. That hole went through the entire Heavenly Treasure Planet.

After the time it takes for an incense stick to burn, when a loud bang that shook a small part of Western Ring reverberated in the galaxy, numerous ripples spread out without stopping, and an endless amount of shattered stones tumbled backwards, Heavenly Treasure Planet... collapsed.

The waves of impact that were stirred up could destroy all lives. Besides that one True Guard who had been caught and died, the other eight had their own methods to survive. They turned into eight long arcs and returned to the ancient bronze sword. From all the people who had went after Su Ming's life, only the purple-robed old man in the middle stage of World Plane Realm managed to flee while sustaining grievous injuries. None of the others survived.

It could not be said clearly as to whether Su Ming or the True Guards were the ones who destroyed the planet. In truth, the essence Su Ming had asked the Duke of Crimson Flame to detonate might have looked vast, but nine-tenths of its explosion were gathered within the ocean of wind. This would not have affected the land too much, and would not have caused Heavenly Treasure Planet to experience such complete destruction.

The true reason behind its downfall were those nine incredibly terrifying waves of sword aura.

This was the first time Su Ming had had a direct confrontation against the forces of power from the four Great True Worlds. Since the True Guards from True Sacred Yin World wanted to capture him alive, they had not attacked him with the aim to kill right away, or else, Su Ming would not have had any possibility of fighting back. He would have died along with Heavenly Treasure Planet.

However, after the forces of power from the four Great True Worlds watching over this place experienced this turn of events, they would no longer think about capturing Su Ming alive the next time they found him. Instead, they would kill him swiftly and cleanly.

The waves of impact and booming sounds stirred up by Heavenly Treasure Planet's collapse lasted for several months. It shocked all the powerful warriors in Western Ring Nebula, and their shock became even greater when they found out that besides the

Heaven Cultivation Realm cultivators who had left early in the battle due to Su Ming's intimidation, almost everyone else had died.

Besides the deaths that were related to the True Guards, all the clues of the others' deaths pointed towards another person. That person's name spread through the entire Western Ring Nebula, courtesy of the word of mouth by the cultivators in Heaven Cultivation Realm who had left in fear.

Mo Su!

The wanted criminal's name was Mo Su!

With his own power alone, he had killed countless powerful warriors. He also caused the four Great True Worlds to destroy a planet. This tremendous act and this way of shocking all the people caused Mo Su's name to ring through all of Western Ring Nebula.

All those who wanted to continue going after Su Ming's life would have to first think about the change in Heavenly Treasure Planet and about their own abilities. Gradually, almost all of the people gave up on their thoughts to hunt Mo Su down, because this was no longer them going after someone's life. They would be blatantly walking towards their own deaths.

Su Ming had managed to do it, becoming famous through one battle.

By killing all those people, he had managed to intimidate everyone else!

There was another important reason behind why Mo Su's name spread through the entire Western Ring Nebula besides the intimidating awe caused by his killing frenzy and Heavenly Treasure Planet's collapse.

Ten days after the tent, the four Great True Worlds sent out another order of arrest to all of Barren Lands of Divine Essence. They also added the rewards. From the few World Stones that could only cause those in the initial stage of World Plane Realm to be interested, they raised the rewards, offering enough for most of the cultivators in Western Ring Nebula to go mad!

A hundred World Stones!

It did not matter whether Su Ming was alive or dead, those who caught or killed him would be offered a hundred World Stones!

It was not as if this sort of reward had never appeared before. Last time, during the change in Black Ink Planet, one of the rewards offered was a thousand World Stones for the capture or killing of the mighty cultivator of the alien race that had escaped from

Black Ink Planet. However, the mighty cultivator who could escape from the seal was definitely not a weakling. That was why such a tempting bounty was offered.

It was also this sort of bounty that could make the true powerful warriors in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence to temporarily suppress their hate for the four Great True Worlds and allow themselves to be used by them.

Su Ming might be strong, but when compared to the mighty cultivator from the alien race, he wasn't much. The difference between them was akin to one between heaven and earth. That was why the reward of a hundred World Stones could tempt others just as much.

As the bounty increased, all the cultivators who believed that they could obtain this reward in Western Ring Nebula placed their attention on Mo Su. A storm of searches were being carried out with a vicious intensity.

A month after Heavenly Treasure Planet crumbled, a gigantic crack suddenly appeared out of thin air at the center of Western Ring Nebula in the vast galaxy. There was dark light shining within the crack, and a person walked out from it.

That person had gray hair and was dressed in red robes, and it was naturally Su Ming. Once he walked out, he coughed out a mouthful of blood. His blood instantly fell apart in the galaxy to turn into a layer of blood mist that spread out. In fact, there was even an indistinct presence of a sword aura within that blood aura. It was also this sword aura that caused Su Ming's blood to turn into mist after he coughed it out.

'Those nine waves of sword aura could destroy a cultivation planet. Even if I was relocated before I descended, I was still affected by them. I remained unconscious for an entire month in that still and silent void, and my body was also heavily wounded by the shock.' Su Ming's face was pale. He lowered his head and looked at his chest, then lifted his right hand to pull open the Sacred Constellation Robe. He saw a bruise on his chest.

That bruise looked like a sword, and the tip of the sword was located right above Su Ming's heart.

'I was just affected by the shock, but there was such a mighty power contained within it alone No wonder it could destroy Heavenly Treasure Planet. Four Great True Worlds... Since you were the ones to provoke me first, then I will definitely not let this end until I die!'

Su Ming's expression turned dark. He was a stubborn and intolerant person, but after he was forced into the Barren Lands of Divine Essence, he had mostly suppressed his thoughts. Right then, after he had been chased down and injured, the madness of his personality erupted forth. Murderous aura filled his entire person, and once he swept his gaze around the area, he turned into a long arc that left into the distance.

Chapter 800: Old Acquaintance

The galaxy was like an ocean. However, the color of this ocean was black. It did not have ferocious, surging waves or shocking billows. However, it did have an endless to it.

Occasionally, cultivation planets in it would shine with a brilliant light. From the distance, it looked as if the sparkling spots in a sea of fog and the endless land formed the galaxy.

More accurately speaking, the Barren Lands of Divine Essence were formed of three parts. In the deepest region was Divine Essence Star Ocean. The middle part was the Sinful Barren Lands, and the outermost part was the galaxy where the four Great True Worlds kept a lookout over the place.

If anyone compared the Barren Lands of Divine Essence to a gourd, then Divine Essence Star Ocean would be the bottom third of the gourd. The Sinful Barren Lands would occupy middle the space, while the topmost third would be occupied by the four Great True Worlds keeping a lookout over the place. That third was also the galaxy that controlled the entrances and exits of the gourd.

Western Ring Nebula, where Su Ming currently resided, was part of Sinful Barren Lands. The forces of power from the four Great True Worlds keeping a lookout over the place could intimidate the four regions in Sinful Barren Lands. However, including Western Ring Nebula, these four regions did not exist in the north, south, east and west. They were side by side, next to each other.

The internal structure of the galaxy where the four Great True Worlds kept a lookout over the Barren Lands of Divine Essence was the same. The entrance near the gourd were their main camp. The parts that were near Sinful Barren Lands were spread out into four regions that were placed right next to each other. They were each keeping a lookout over their corresponding region in Sinful Barren Lands, and among those four regions was Western Ring Nebula.

True Sacred Yin World was in control of monitoring Western Ring Nebula.

Black Ink Planet, which many cultivators spoke about, was in truth a boundary line, a transition point. It was located in the middle of the two parts of the gourd, in the spot of the gourd where it would cave in.

Once someone moved past Black Ink Planet, it would mean that they stepped into Divine Essence Star Ocean. The four Great True Worlds seldom came there. They were incredibly wary of it. In fact, there were even rumors that the four Great True

Worlds were not keeping a lookout over the cultivators in Sinful Barren Lands, but the alien races... that might still exist in Divine Essence Star Ocean!

When Su Ming was fleeing in Western Ring Nebula because he was a wanted criminal in Sinful Barren Lands, the galaxy that belonged to the four Great True Worlds in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence was organizing a shift change that would only occur once every hundred of years.

Each shift change would mean that there was a certain group of True Guards that had completed their length of service and could leave the Barren Lands of Divine Essence to return to their True Worlds. Similarly, there would be newcomers from the four Great True Worlds who would be sent here to become new True Guards.

It did not matter whether they were leaving or coming to the place, the cultivators who would be swapping places would be doing so in the main camp of the galaxy that belonged to the four Great True Worlds. The old timers would leave, and newcomers would be taken away by the people from their True Worlds in the main camp to head towards the galaxy which they were supposed to keep under guard.

Three ancient bronze swords of a hundred thousand feet long were used by the True Guards from True Sacred Yin World who brought the newcomers back to the galaxy that belonged to their True World in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. These three ancient swords were flying quietly in the galaxy at that moment. Two of the swords were protecting the one in the middle on either side. The sword in the middle was the most important one. All of them were heading back to the region where they were stationed from the direction of the main camp.

This time, True Sacred Yin World sent nearly a hundred people over. Each of these people were already Lords of World Planes. On that hundred thousand feet sword in the middle were a hundred people sitting down cross-legged in meditation. Standing in front of them was a middle-aged man in armor.

That middle-aged man had white hair and an awe-inspiring expression. Once he swept his gaze past the hundred people, he focused his attention on three.

The first person he paid attention to was an ancient man. He was incredibly tall and built. As he sat there, he towered over the others. In fact, the area around him was empty. Besides his two companions, no one else dared to get close to him.

When the middle-aged man in armor looked towards him, the old man lifted his head and met his gaze coldly.

'I've heard of the Progenitor of the Spirits of Nine Yin returning to the True World many years ago, and he was regarded with high importance by Lord Yin Sheng. He even personally recovered all the forces of power that belonged to that race in the past from

the galaxy, and after he modified those forces of power, he returned them to the Spirits of Nine Yin.

'In fact, he even used the treasure of the True World to create physical bodies for the Spirits of Nine Yin, so their souls could gather up within them, which would result in a state similar to being reborn. They became living beings that are half-dead.' A barely noticeable glint appeared in the eyes of the middle-aged man in armor.

He looked at the old man and suddenly asked, "Sir, you have extraordinary power. How may I address you?"

"Spirit of Nine Yin, Ze Long Shen ," the old man replied flatly.

"Ze Long Shen... What about you two?" The middle-aged man narrowed his eyes and looked at the only two people by the old man's side. One of them was a big, sturdy man whose physique was only second to the old man's. His expression was calm, but there was a freezing glare that occasionally shone in his eyes. It was as if there was an endless amount of murderous aura contained within him.

He looked at the middle-aged man and grinned.

"Spirit of Nine Yin, Li Huo ."

The final person was dressed in a wide black robe. There were black patterns covering the skin that was exposed in the air, and they were even on his face. He did not have hair. In fact, his eyes were dull and lifeless. However, the hint of murderous aura hidden in his lifeless eyes made the pupils of the middle-aged man shrink once he saw them.

"Ji Yun Hai ." The man in black robes spoke hoarsely. His voice was incredibly piercing to the ears. It sounded as if bones were grating against each other, and there was also a thick wave of aura of death within his body, causing people to be apprehensive when they saw him.

"Alright. I didn't expect that three Spirits of Nine Yin would come here. Your people had disappeared from the True World for a long time. After your return, this should be the first time you came to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence.

"True Sacred Yin World monitors and keeps a lookout over Western Ring Nebula, one of the four great regions of Sinful Barren Lands. There are some powerful warriors in that region, but they aren't our main cause for concern. True Sacred Yin World's true cause and enemies are the alien races from Divine Essence Star Ocean!

"We are to prevent them from rushing out and just keep them intimidated." The middle-aged man swung his arm, and the three ancient bronze swords charged forward through the galaxy. As they gradually left into the distance, the man's voice could be heard faintly traveling through space.

"Recently, something quite interesting happened in Western Ring Nebula. A person called Mo Su became a wanted criminal for the four Great True Worlds... You've just become True Guards. If any of you manage to kill this person, then you will be considered to have committed a great meritorious deed."

As the people from True Sacred Yin World headed off to their stations, two huge dragons of a hundred thousand feet long roared and came forward into the area that belonged to the forces of power from True Morning Dao World.

These two dragons had monstrous appearances. Every single one of their scales was covered in shining runic symbols. There were quite a large number of cultivators on them as they flew forward. On one of the large dragons' heads stood a person. That person looked to be in his thirties. His face was cold and aloof, and he was wearing a Sacred Constellation Robe. The stars on his robe were rotating slowly. Behind him were numerous cultivators, and all of their faces were filled with respect.

"Young Lord, this is the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. Once we get out of the area where True Morning Dao World is stationed, we will reach Sinful Barren Lands. That place is filled with malicious people. It can become the best training grounds for you."

The young man in that Sacred Constellation Robe nodded lightly. He turned his head around to look at the other dragon not too far away from them. Over there, he saw a young man who was dressed in white and had a calm expression on his face as he too stood at the head of the dragon.

That young man had a handsome face, along with an air of a loner. He was like sharp sword that was about to be drawn out from its scabbard, so all the people who saw him were unable to help themselves and fixed their eyes on him.

It was as if that person had an indescribable temperament that could make him to instantly become the most eye-catching person no matter where he was. He did not wear a Constellation Robe, but that calm presence of his that showed the pride within his heart dominated all manner of status.

There were plenty of cultivators behind him, all of whom were dressed in different clothing. Clearly, they were from different factions.

"Ye Wang ," the young man in the Sacred Constellation Robe mumbled under his breath as a freezing glare shone in his eyes.

"The person who has the greatest amount of potential among all the Immortals in True Morning Dao World in the latest years. He even managed to catch the attention of those old monsters in Morning Dao Sect. He's said to be the person who has the highest chance of heading into Plane Kalpa Realm among the cultivators of his generation.

"He is also the successor disciple of Heng Kong Zi, one of the three Grand Sect Elders in Morning Dao Sect... Ye Wang, if I can make you my servant, then my power will become greater than anyone else's in my family, and I will reach the top five of those in Ascendance!" The young man in that Sacred Constellation Robe narrowed his eyes.

At the same time, in the area of Emperor of Abyss' True World were four World Traversing Abyss Dragons charging forward. There were a hundred people on each of the dragons meditating with closed eyes. None of them were speaking.

The four Abyss Dragons looked similar, but there was one whose color was dull, and there were gigantic metal chains that pierced its body to keep it chained. In this form, it no longer looked like a noble Abyss Dragon but a common livestock.

This was not the case for the other three Abyss Dragons. They had no chains on their bodies, and when they occasionally looked at the one that was bound, there would be grief on their faces.

The chained Abyss Dragon would always have a nostalgic look in its dull eyes, as if it was thinking back on the things that had happened in the past. It was remembering that there was a time where a young woman would laugh joyfully while sitting on his back.

"The Lord of Abyss has declared his order. This Abyss Dragon has committed a great sin. Its power to traverse worlds has been disabled, and it will be delivered here to be transported to the Barren Lands of Divine Essence. From now on, it will no longer belong to the Emperor of Abyss' True World. Its survival will now depend on its own fate!" As a cold and aloof voice echoed in the area, the chained Abyss Dragon's eyes turned duller.

As that voice spread out, a booming sound rang out. A gigantic vortex manifested before the chained Abyss Dragon. That vortex was like a ghastly, gaping mouth that devoured the Abyss Dragon straight away, and it vanished without a trace.

The grief within the other three Abyss Dragons increased. As they looked at the spot where their companion had disappeared, they let out sorrowful cries. They knew that they would no longer be able to see their companion in this life and that their companion would become the embarrassment of all Abyss Dragons. It would be burdened with despair and face eternal damnation in this place.

There were only two outcomes for this dragon: It would either lose itself, or die.

If Su Ming had been there, he would definitely be able to recognize with just one glance that this Abyss Dragon was the one that had always been by Yu Xuan's side, and was also the big yellow dog that the bald crane idolized.

Perhaps fate truly existed in this universe, and it played with people's lives. Perhaps there was a fine thread that connected each life in the universe, so Ye Wang, the Abyss

Dragon, Ze Long Shen, and Li Huo would appear in the Barren Lands of Divine Essence... and Ji Yun Hai too. He was the clone that Su Ming had been unable to find when he was in the World of Nine Yin, and it had then been taken away by the ancient bronze sword.

1. Spirits of Nine Yin: The people Su Ming ran into in the World of Nine Yin whom he could rent. Later on they were also the reason why he could leave.

2. Ze Long Shen: The old Spirit of Nine Yin that Su Ming had rented out, the powerful old man. Also the one that conned Nan Gong Hen.

3. Li Huo: One of the Spirits of Nine Yin that Su Ming had rented out in the past, the weaker of the two. Also the one who refused to attack when Su Ming went to retrieve the crimson dragon.

4. Ji Yun Hai: One of the two clones Su Ming had in the past. It had disappeared in the World of Nine Yin. He was Madam Ji's husband, and the one who taught her the Curse.

5. Ye Wang: The one who fought toe-to-toe with Su Ming during the stair climbing competition back in Wind Stream Mountain. Later mentioned multiple times by the Immortal doppelgangers that he's the best among them. Also the ONLY one who doesn't have an alternate name, unlike all the others.

Chapter 801: Great Divinity Incarceration Rune

In the Sinful Barren Lands of Barren Lands of Divine Essence, there was an abandoned cultivation planet. More accurately speaking, this was not a complete cultivation planet, but one of its fragmented pieces after that planet had collapsed at some point in time.

It might have shattered ten thousand years ago, or it could have shattered a much longer time ago, when the four Great True Worlds fought against the fifth True World. Whenever this had happened, a fragmented piece had come to be after the planet collapsed.

It was larger than a common meteor. Perhaps some time later, it would fall apart and join the meteors that floated by their lonesome in the galaxy.

However, right then, this was yet to happen

Su Ming sat on the fragmented piece from the planet that had shattered an unknown number of years ago. There were no signs of life on it, and neither were there any cultivators. It was like a broken world where all manner of living had become still and silent.

Su Ming had been meditating there for three days.

He knew that time was precious. He knew that the possibility of him being discovered at any moment lurked around due to the four Great True Worlds chasing after him and the greed of the cultivators in the barren lands. That was why every single time he chose a place to heal his wounds, he would only stay in that spot for at most three days before he immediately changed his location.

Su Ming opened his eyes after a moment, and a hint of fatigue lay in his eyes. He lowered his head and unrobed himself. He looked at the slightly fainter mark of the sword on his chest. In silence, he averted his gaze and lifted his head to look at the sky.

"A hundred World Stones, huh?"

His lips curled up into a cold smirk. There were two corpses lying in front of him. Both were thin and dry. These were the two cultivators that Su Ming had run into three days ago in this place. He had originally decided to leave and avoid them, but those two cultivators had discovered his identity and chosen to try and obtain the rewards. One of them then tried to hold him back while the other swiftly retreated in an attempt to call for backup.

Su Ming stood up. He lifted his right hand and swung his arm. Immediately, those two corpses turned into ashes and disappeared. He took a step towards the galaxy. When he was in space, red immediately shone, and red threads surrounded his body. Once they turned into a red coffin, it charged away with a loud whoosh.

Almost at the moment Su Ming left the broken, fragmented piece and flew away, his eyes shone while he was in the coffin.

'This time, it was five days...' Su Ming could sense a wisp of his presence he had left five days ago on a meteor. This meant that the meteor was destroyed, and it meant that someone had found that meteor while searching for him.

'Something's not right. Last time, they needed seven days to discover the presence I left behind.' Su Ming frowned.

"Duke of Crimson Flame, is the Secret Art you cast on me still around?" Su Ming sent that question with his mind.

"It's still around. As long as your enemies aren't too close to you, it'll be difficult for them to discover you. Your presence will remain in a single spot for seven days, and it also means that when they discover you, what they see will be the spot where you were seven days ago.

"This Secret Art is almost akin to twisting time and space, if I cast it on someone else, it would not bring about too much effect, but since you're an Abyss Builder and your

inborn talent is controlling time and space itself, that's why such an effect was brought about," the Duke of Crimson Flame said calmly.

Su Ming fell silent. As he pondered over this quietly, he kept this problem in his heart. The red coffin charged through the galaxy and disappeared without a trace.

Three days later, the coffin suddenly stopped, and a freezing glare appeared in Su Ming's eyes.

"As I thought, the presence I left behind on that fragmented piece has also disappeared. It's only been three days since then."

Su Ming's face was dark. The coffin where he was immediately melted. He walked out from the coffin and stood in the galaxy. He looked in the direction of the fragmented piece with brightly shining eyes.

"They should have other methods to locate me besides that Blood Identification Pearl. The Secret Art worked previously because they had yet to execute this new method of locating me. Now, the time taken to find me is being rapidly cut short. Before long, they'll be able to avoid that span of seven days where time and space is distorted and be able to locate me instantly."

A chilling glare appeared in Su Ming's eyes. He knew that if he was constantly in a state of being locked on, he would forever be in a state of being pursued.

"I'm also slightly curious. The Secret Art hasn't lost its effect. By right, nothing should go wrong, but why do they have a method to cut down the time where time and space is distorted?" The Duke of Crimson Flame's puzzled voice echoed in Su Ming's ears.

"What is the distance between us and Black Ink Planet?" Su Ming asked after being silent for a short while. Over the course of the journey, he had been hurrying forward whenever he was not curing his injuries. His destination was Black Ink Planet.

Only by leaving this place and stepping into Divine Essence Star Ocean could he shake off the four Great True Worlds coverage of the galaxy and no longer be constantly on the run like right now.

"I can still shift you twice, but only twice. You will have to wait for a hundred years before I'll be able to gather enough power to shift you again.

"However, even if we shift, there is still a limit. It'll be difficult for us to reach Black Ink Planet within a short period of time. Based on my calculations, after I shift twice, you will still need seventy something years of flight before you could reach that planet," the Duke of Crimson Flame said in a low voice.

Su Ming frowned and swept his gaze across the area.

"I must find what method they're using to locate me besides that Blood Identification Pearl."

.....

At that moment there were nine ancient bronze swords charging through the galaxy from a spot a considerable amount of distance away from Su Ming. At the tip of the ancient swords was an illusory projection.

There was a blood red circle in that projection. It looked like a Rune, but if someone enlarged it several millions fold, then they would be able to see clearly that the lines that constructed this circular Rune were countless runic symbols packed densely together.

That circular Rune shone once every seven breaths. Each time it shone, numerous white spots would appear on it. Those white spots would either be scattered or gathered closely to each other. They concentrated in different spots of the Rune.

Besides them, there was a crimson red spot that was incredibly eye-catching. That glowing spot had been moving swiftly, but it had stopped at that moment.

"Hmph, just to kill this person, the four Great True Worlds actually agreed to use the Great Divinity Incarceration Rune. All the people who are within this Rune will have no place to hide."

"But this Mo Su is pretty good. He's actually skilled in a Rune that can distort time and space, causing us to always be late by seven days while we've been chased after him these past few months. If we didn't activate this Great Divinity Incarceration Rune, it would have been slightly more difficult for us to know where he is."

There were many True Guards standing on the huge swords. Their gazes were on the red spot on that illusory projection.

"With just one more day, we'll be able to break that method he uses to distort time and space. By then, this Mo Su will have nowhere to hide. Judging by the direction he's going, he should be heading towards Black Ink Planet. But it's located incredibly far away from this place. He'll need some two hundred years to get there, and he won't survive for that long."

As those True Guards sent their thoughts to each other, the nine ancient bronze swords sliced through the air, charging swiftly into the distance.

.....

"Just what method are they using?!"

A long arc charged through the galaxy. It was a red coffin. Su Ming was sitting cross-legged on it. His face was dark. A myriad of thoughts fled through his mind as he continued analysing the situation and deducing what was going on with his thoughts forming together as if they were raw silk and he was spinning them together into a cocoon.

"It's a pity that I lost my consciousness and was sealed near the end of the battle. I don't know what the four Great True Worlds had placed in this galaxy over the years. Even after I absorbed Jing Nan Zi's memories, I only know the general outline of things, not the details. After all, even with Jing Nan Zi's status, it was difficult for him to know the secrets that lay at the core of the four Great True Worlds." The Duke of Crimson Flame was also thinking about this. After a moment, he sighed.

"Oh well, I'll keep one shift on standby. I'll use it when you're close to Black Ink Planet. After all, they should be able to guess where you're going. They will definitely lock down the area around I'll need to shift you to pass through that lock and step into Black Ink Planet.

"Besides keeping the amount of power needed for one shift, you still have one more shift left. I can use it to help you temporarily shake off your pursuers," the Duke of Crimson Flame said in a low voice.

"It's useless. Even if I manage to shift farther away, if I don't find the method they're using to locate me besides that Blood Identification Pearl, then even if I buy some time, I'll still be chased down eventually." Su Ming shook his head. Time was trickling by, and a sense of danger was rapidly rising in his heart.

If this continued, then Su Ming was certain that in a few days, he would once again face off a large-scale pursuit. When he thought of the sword aura that destroyed Heavenly Treasure Planet, his pupils shrank. That power was definitely not something that he could withstand. If he took that blow head on, then even if his physical body was powerful, his body and soul would definitely be destroyed.

"Just what is it...?" As Su Ming mumbled, he lifted his head and looked at the endless galaxy above his head. Every single time he looked at it, he would feel that the universe was boundless, and he was an incredibly weak existence.

After a long while, Su Ming sighed. Just as he was about to lower his head, a shudder suddenly ran through his body. He stood up and stared at the galaxy up ahead.

"Could there be an eye in the galaxy that can look at all regions attentively as if it was monitoring them, and no one can escape from its gaze?" Su Ming mumbled.

"Hmm? I don't know whether there would be this sort of eye, but when you said that, I remember something now. There are certain gigantic Runes that can cover a galaxy and do what you said. All manner of lives under that Rune would be monitored." The

bald Duke of Crimson Flame manifested beside Su Ming's body and lifted his head to look at the sky with a grim expression.

"I remember now. Jing Nan Zi once executed a method to seal something. At that time, his presence was incredibly great. I could even feel a wave of power descending from the galaxy and sealing off the region based on Jing Nan Zi's thoughts." Su Ming's eyes shone, and a brilliant light was revealed within them.

The Duke of Crimson Flame's heart shuddered and he immediately said, "A Rune, there is an incredibly gigantic Rune in the galaxy. This Rune is monitoring the galaxy, and it can see everything that is happening in all of the corners."

"Then the reason must definitely be this Rune. Only by using this method can they avoid the power that distorts time and space and also dodge those misleading presences that last for seven days, because this Rune can instantly find me and locate me immediately." Su Ming glared at the sky above him, and madness gradually appeared in his eyes.

"Bald crane!" Su Ming swung his arm, and the bald crane immediately flew out from his storage bag. Once it manifested beside him, it immediately glared at the Duke of Crimson Flame. It did not dare provoke Su Ming, but somewhere in the depths of its heart, it thought that it could bully this bald man.

Su Ming looked at the bald crane and immediately asked, "Can you break this Rune that monitors the galaxy?"

The bald crane was momentarily stunned. After it looked at the area, it lifted its head to look at the galaxy. Then, without any hesitation, it shook its head vigorously.

"No can do, this Rune..."

Before it finished speaking, Su Ming threw out a bag. Once the bald crane caught and opened it, its eyes immediately started shining brilliantly.

"Break the Rune, and I'll give all of it to you," Su Ming said decisively.

The bald crane shuddered and screamed in excitement, "I'll do it! I can do it! Damn it all, even if I use up every last ounce of my strength, I'll deal with this stupid Rune! I'll do whatever it takes!"